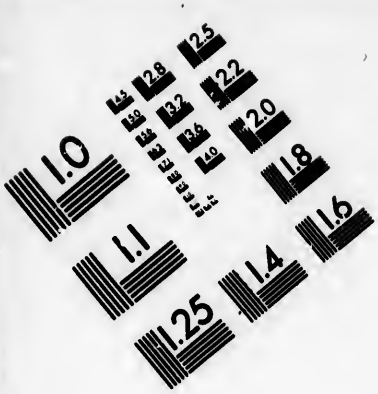


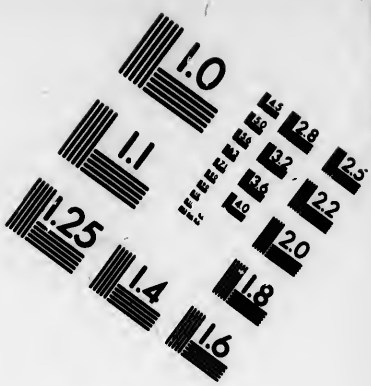
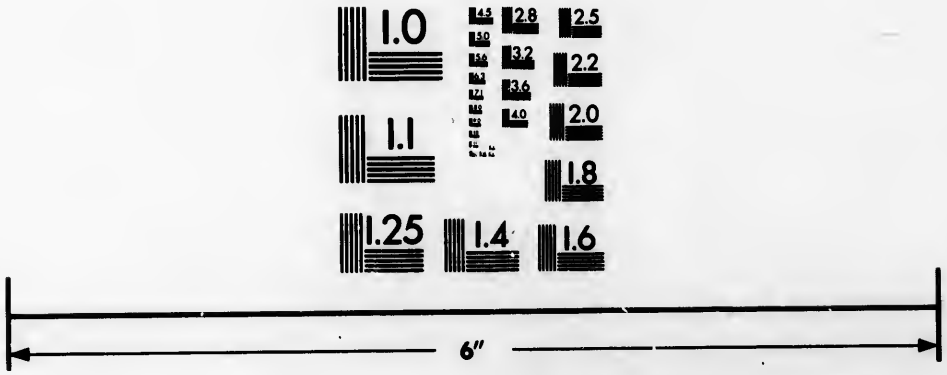


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- [ ] Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur
- [ ] Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée
- [ ] Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- [ ] Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque
- [ ] Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur
- [ ] Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- [ ] Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- [ ] Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents
- [x] Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- [ ] Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- [ ] Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:

- [ ] Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
- [ ] Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
- [ ] Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- [x] Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- [ ] Pages detached/ Pages détachées
- [x] Showthrough/ Transparence
- [ ] Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
- [ ] Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- [ ] Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible
- [ ] Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X			14X			18X			22X			26X			30X		
						X											
	12X			16X			20X			24X			28X			32X	

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

Library,
Department of National Defence

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol ⟶ (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▽ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

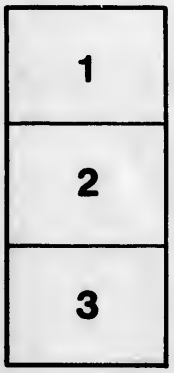
Bibliothèque,
Ministère de la Défense Nationale

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole ⟶ signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▽ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



T

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE MOST CELEBRATED

VOYAGES,

TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,

FROM THE

TIME OF COLUMBUS

TO THE

PRESENT PERIOD.

"Non apis inde tulit *collectas* sedula *flores*." *Ovid.*

By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

VOL. V.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR E. NEWBERY,
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1796.

OY
V

oyage
oyage
S
oyage
u
oyage
th
A
fo

CONTENTS OF VOL. V.

IN
voya
littl
and
the
of th
the
now
of c
gion
to i
gref
of p
we
from
will
past
C
the
ter,
Fou
Bor
V

VOYAGE OF

MR. GROSE,

TO THE

EAST INDIES.

IN the present improved state of navigation, distance sinks and difficulty is overcome. A voyage to the East Indies, at this period, excites little more attention than a passage to Hamburgh; and seldom affords occurrences that can engage the attention of the curious, or reward the pains of the inquisitive. Hence voyages to this part of the globe are not often published; but as that now under consideration exhibits a general view of our trade and settlements in the oriental regions, almost half a century back, it cannot fail to interest those who love to contemplate the progress of commerce, aided by the encroachments of power. Some of our early voyages to the east we have already detailed; they were interesting from their novelty; while Mr. Grose's narrative will serve as an intermediate link, to connect the past with the present times.

Our author having entered into the service of the East India Company in the character of a writer, embarked on board the Lord Anson, Captain Foulis, one of the company's ships, bound for Bombay and China, in March 1750; and the

 same

ſame month left the Downs. For four months nothing material occurred to claim notice; their voyage was proſperous; and the firſt land they made was Johanna, one of the Comoro Iſlands, between the continent of Africa and Madagaſcar.

Nothing can be more delightful to the ſenſes than to enjoy this beautiful iſland, after a long continuance at ſea. Its very appearance is charming. High hills covered with trees ſlope down to the beach; and the whole ſcene has a peculiarly romantic character, which borrows nothing from art.

Here the ſhip came to an anchor on the 28th of July, and was immediately ſurrounded by canoes, bringing refreſhments from the ſhore; each ſtriving to get before the other, to vend their commodities. Moſt of theſe canoes had outleaguers, formed of poles laid acroſs, to prevent their overſetting. Their large veſſels, called Panguays, are raiſed ſome feet on the ſides with branches of trees and reeds, bound together with ſmall cord; and rendered water proof by being plaiſtered over with a reſinous ſubſtance. Few carry more than two ſails, made either of ſheer-graſs, or cocoa-nut leaves matted together.

The Comoro Iſles take their name from Comoro, the largeſt of them: they are five in number, and all lie oppoſite to the African ſhore, between which and Madagaſcar, is found what is called the Channel of Moſambique. Comoro, the largeſt iſland, is little frequented by Europeans, as it furniſhes no ſafe harbours, nor are its natives fond of having any intercourſe with ſtrangers. Perhaps the Portugueſe, in their early voyages, alienated the affections of theſe people by their cruelties and impoſitions, the effects of which have never been

been obliterated; and thus, as is frequently the case among these simple natives, all Europeans are considered in the same light. Johanna, however, from the advantage of its situation, supersedes the necessity of ships wishing to touch at the other islands in this group, and leaves their inhabitants at liberty to indulge their prejudices.

Such is the salubrity of the air of Johanna, the purity of the water, and the variety of refreshments with which it abounds, that those who are in the worst stages of that dreadful disease, the scurvy, generally feel the reviving influence of the place soon after they land there; and for the accommodation of such, it is usual to erect tents on shore as soon as ships arrive.

The town of Johanna is about a mile from the place where the tents are usually pitched, and is composed of about two hundred houses and huts. Some, which belong to the king and the principal inhabitants, are of stone; but Mr. Grose saw no buildings of more than one story high. Strangers are suffered freely to enter the outer apartment, while the rest are kept private for the families of the owners.

The king's palace is constructed of stone and mud, and the rooms are hung with a coarse chintz, and ornamented with small mirrors. Notwithstanding the little splendor of his residence, his power extends over the whole island, and about thirty thousand people own his sway.

Every ship, on her arrival, is obliged to obtain the king's licence to traffic with the natives; but this grant is seldom attended with difficulty, generally costing no more than a present of a few muskets, a little gun-powder, some yards of scar-

let cloth, or other European commodities of insignificant value.

The natives are generally tall and well proportioned; they have black piercing eyes, long hair, and complexions between the olive and the sable. Persons of distinction are known by the immoderate length of the nails on their fingers and toes. These they tinge of a yellowish red with the alhenna, a shrub growing in the marshy spots of the island.

The common people have no other covering than a coarse wrapper round their loins, and a skull cap, of any kind of stuff. Those of a higher rank have long drawers and a wide sleeved shirt and waistcoat; but few, except of the highest quality, wear turbans. The women dress in a short jacket and petticoat, and a kind of loose gown and veil. They are fond of ornaments on their arms and wrists, the value of which is demonstrative of the quality of the wearer. Their legs, toes, and fingers are also decorated with chains and rings, and their ears are greatly dilated by ponderous mock-jewels and metal ornaments.

These people chiefly subsist on vegetables and milk, of which they have great abundance. With their sallads they use a kind of syrup prepared from the juice yielded by the cocoa-tree, on incision. Their language is a corrupt Arabic mixed with the Zanguebar tongue; and their religion is equally a compound of Mahometanism and the grossest superstitions. They have generally two or three wives, and as many concubines as they can maintain; and divorces are very frequent for the most trivial causes.

After

After ſtaying here ſeven days, they weighed anchor, and on the 28th of Auguſt arrived at Bombay, where our author was received with great politeneſs by the governor, and in a few days entered on the diſcharge of his office, as one of the clerks of the factory.

Bombay is an iſland ſituated in 18 deg. 41 min. north latitude, on the coaſt of the Hither Peninſula of India, near the province of Decan, the high mountains of which are full in view. It has a moſt commodious bay, capable of containing an immenſe number of ſhips; and is admirably ſituated for the centre of commerce with the coaſt of Malabar, the Perſian Gulph, and the whole ſide of the Great Peninſula of India.

From its ſituation, this iſland muſt neceſſarily be warm; but the hotteſt weather is moderated by the land and ſea breezes, ſo that the climate is not unpleaſant. The greateſt caution, however, ſhould be uſed to avoid the night dews, which are very unfriendly to health. The ſeaſons are generally divided into three, the cool, the hot, and the rainy; or into the dry weather, which laſts eight months, and into the wet which continues about four, with ſhort intermiſſions. The commencement of the rains is generally uſhered in by a violent thunder ſtorm, called the elephanta, a name which it probably receives in the oriental ſtyle, from a compariſon of its force with that of the elephant. This is a pleaſing prelude to the temperature that follows, ſo very refreſhing after a long ſeries of exceſſive heat.

The government of Bombay is ſubordinate to the directors of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, who appoint a preſident, with a council of nine perſons, but all of them are ſeldom or never on

the ſpot, being employed as chiefs of the ſeveral factories, ſubordinate to the preſident. The council is generally compoſed of men who have gradually riſen in the company's ſervices from the ſtation of writers, and take place according to their ſeniority. The preſident and members on the ſpot conſtitute a regular council, in which every thing is determined according to the plurality of votes; yet the influence of the preſident is generally ſo great as to render oppoſition ineffectual, and diſſent uſeleſs.

The military and marine force are more immediately under the direction of the preſident, who bears the title of general and commander in chief. The common ſoldiers are a mixture of various nations, with ſome ſent out in the company's ſhips from England. They are all formed into companies under Britiſh officers. In this ſervice may alſo be included regular companies compoſed of natives, which are called ſepoys. Theſe uſe firearms; but are chiefly armed in the country manner with ſword and target, and wear the Indian dreſs.

Nothing has more contributed to render this iſland populous, than the mildneſs of the government, and the toleration of all religions, which is ſo univerſal, that Roman Catholic churches, Mahometan moſques, Gentoo pagodas, and the worſhip of the Parſees are equally protected. Theſe different perſuaſions addreſs one ſupreme father in their various modes, without interfering with each other, or without moleſtation from the Engliſh. This univerſal toleration forms an amiable and advantageous contraſt to the rigours of the inquiſition, exerciſed in the neighbouring territory of the Portugueſe; whoſe unchriſtian zeal has

juſtly

juſtly rendered them odious, and was one of the principal reaſons of the decline of their power in India.

The caſtle is a regular quadrangle, well built of ſtone. The town is ſurrounded by a wall, and a ditch which can be filled at pleaſure by admitting the ſea. This renders it one of the ſtrongeſt places ſubject to the company. Out-forts and redoubts are likewiſe conſtructed on different parts of the iſland.

In a ſpacious area before the fort ſtands the Engliſh church. The ſides of this area are planted with trees, with the houſes of the principal Engliſh inhabitants behind. Though theſe buildings are generally of one floor, they are well built, and are frequently white-waſhed on the outſide, which has a clean but glaring appearance, injurious to the ſight. Glaſs windows are but little uſed; the ſaſhes being commonly paned with tranſparent oyſter ſhells cut into form, which admit ſufficient light, and ſerve to exclude the heat. The flooring is compoſed of ſtucco of burned ſhells, ſo extremely hard and durable, and capable of taking ſuch a fine poliſh, that it reflects like a mirror.

The habitations of the black merchants, however, are very poor and ill built; and the windows ſmall and ill-diſtributed. The pagodas of the Gentoos are likewiſe inelegant ſtructures, with ſcarcely any other light than what is admitted by the door, oppoſite to which the principal idol is placed. Theſe religious buildings are generally among trees, and in the vicinity of water.

The moſt conſiderable part of the iſland is occupied by cocoa-nut groves, which, conſtituting the principal landed property, are planted where-

ever the ſoil and ſituation are favourable to their growth. Theſe trees are eaſily cultivated; and a perſon who poſſeſſes two hundred of them is reputed to be in comfortable circumſtances.

Bombay alſo contains ſome fields of rice, occaſionally interſperſed with palms. Theſe trees yield, by inciſion, the liquor called toddy, of which arrack is made, which is eſteemed preferable to that produced from the cocoas. In ſhort, every ſpot of this delightful iſland is cultivated to the beſt advantage; and yet the produce is much unequal to the ſupply of the inhabitants. For this iſland, whoſe inſalubrity uſed to carry terror to the heart of ſtrangers, is now no longer dreaded; nor, if we may credit our author, is it at all unfavourable to health, provided ſome regard is paid to temperance, which is a neceſſary object to be attended to in every climate.

Mr. Groſe mentions ſeveral ſmall iſlands in the vicinity of Bombay, ſuch as Old Woman's Iſland, Butcher's Iſland, and Caranja; but the only iſland that furniſhes any thing worthy of obſervation is Elephanta. This is about three miles in circumference, and conſiſts almoſt wholly of a mountain, replete with the moſt ſingular artifical curioſities of all Indoſtan. On the ſide of the hill, near the landing place, appears an elephant rudely carved in ſtone, of the natural ſize and colour, which at a diſtance may be miſtaken for the real animal. On the back of this elephant was formerly placed a young one in a ſtanding poſition, which appears to have been hewn from the ſame ſtone; but has long been broken off. No tradition is ſo ancient as to give any account of the time and purpoſe for which this elephant was carved.

On

On aſcending farther up the hill we are conducted to the entrance of a ſtupendous temple, hewn out of the ſolid rock. It forms an oblong ſquare, about eighty or ninety feet long and forty broad. The roof is cut flat, and about ten feet high, and is ſupported at an equal diſtance from the ſides and from each other, by two regular rows of pillars, of a ſingular conſtruction. They are very maſſy and thick in proportion to their height, and their capitals bear ſome reſemblance to a round cuſhion, preſſed by the weight of the ſuperincumbent mountain, of which they conſtitute a part.

At the farther end of this temple are three gigantic figures, the face of one of which is at leaſt five feet long and proportionably broad; but theſe images are much diſfigured by the blind fury of the Portugueſe, who could endure the ſight of no other idols but their own. About two-thirds of the way up the temple, are two doors fronting each other, which conduct to ſmaller grots, that open upon the hill. By the doorway, on the right hand, are alſo ſeveral mutilated figures, ſingle, and in groups; particularly one, bearing ſome ſimilitude to the ſtory of Solomon's judgment between the two women who claimed the live child. The doorway on the left hand opens into an area of about twenty feet in length and twelve in breadth, at the upper end of which, on the right, is a colonade, covered at the top, which is ten or twelve feet deep, and correſponds with the breadth of the area. This joins to an apartment adorned with regular architecture, forming an oblong ſquare with a door in perfect ſymmetry.

The whole is executed in a taſte very different from the moſt ancient monuments of Gentoo magnificence

magnificence. It is remarkable, that round the cornices are ſome paintings, the colours of which ſtill remain very vivid and freſh. The era of this extraordinary fabric is wholly unknown. The moſt probable conjecture is, that it was formed by the aborigines of the country; and that the religion of the Gentoos has undergone ſome conſiderable revolution; ſince thoſe of the preſent age have not the leaſt tradition for its origin, or any veneration for the place, except what ariſes from its unqueſtionable antiquity.

On the moſt ſultry ſummer days there cannot be imagined a more cool and pleaſant retreat than this. Though the air may be glowing like fire without, the cave is conſtantly refreſhed with a ſenſible coolneſs. The three appertures, not only afford a ſufficient light, but a thorough draught of air of a pleaſant temperature.

This ſmall iſland, however, contains nothing elſe worthy of obſervation: it has only two or three huts upon it, and not a drop of ſpring water.

To the northward of Elephanta is the fertile iſland of Salſett, than which it is impoſſible to conceive a more charming ſpot. It is twenty miles long, and, on a medium, eight or nine broad. The ſoil is very rich, and capable of producing all manner of tropical fruits, and is furniſhed with abundance of game. This iſland is, likewiſe, remarkable for ſeveral temples cut in the rock, ſuppoſed contemporary with thoſe of Elephanta, but neither equal them in magnitude or workmanſhip.

The peninſula bordering on Bombay is, in a manner, joined to it by two forts. It is inhabited by the Marattas, a powerful Indian tribe, ſub-

ject to a king or chief. They are generally a perſonable people; their complexions vary from a dark to a light brown; and it is ſaid that the farther they are removed from the ſea coaſt, the fairer they are. Their features are generally regular, and even delicate. They ſhave their heads, except a lock in the middle, which they ſuffer to grow to its full length and tie up.

The women are generally very handſome, while the bloom of youth continues; but this is of ſhort duration. Few preſerve their charms or their vivacity to the age of thirty, when they are generally paſt parturition.

The Marrattas are equally bred to agriculture as to arms; but their military pay is extremely low, and is not defrayed in ſpecie, but in the principal neceſſaries of life. They have, however, extended their dominions by the ſword, and by encouraging the ſervices of Europeans, have acquired ſome knowledge in the uſe of firearms, and in tactics. But ſtill their principal reliance is on their native weapons, the ſword and target.

Their ſwords are of excellent temper, and far ſuperior to the generality of thoſe manufactured in Europe. Their targets are circular, riſing in the middle almoſt to a point, and being hard, light, ſmooth, and well varniſhed, are capable of turning a muſket ball at ſome diſtance.

The diet of theſe people is very ſimple. A little rice, and a leathern flaſk for water, are all that is neceſſary. The officers fare little better than the men, eſpecially during their expeditions, which they conduct with amazing rapidity and addreſs.

The Marattas affect the appearance of the utmoſt poverty in their domeſtic economy and dreſs,

to

to eſcape the rapacioufneſs of their government, which preys without mercy on any ſubject known to be rich. This has occaſioned immenſe treaſures to be buried, which are thus loſt both to the oppreſſors and the oppreſſed.

The chief generally keeps his court, or more properly ſpeaking, his military head quarters, at the Fort of Raree, in the mountains of Decan. This fort is eſteemed one of the moſt impregnable in the world; being fortified by a high mound of rocks, ſo ſteep as to be acceſſible by one narrow path only. Within this compaſs is land enough to produce grain for the whole garriſon; but large magazines render it unneceſſary to depend on any contingent ſupply. Indeed a very ſmall number of men is ſufficient to defend a place ſo ſtrong by nature; and conſequently the quantity of proviſions they require is not great, particularly among a people temperate and abſtemious in the extreme.

The Marattas, in general, have a high opinion of judicial aſtrology; and are very ſuperſtitious obſervers of good and bad days. They are of the Gentoo perſuaſion, but to their honour, they grant an unlimited indulgence to all other religions; maintaining that a diverſity of modes of worſhip is agreeable to the God of the univerſe; that all prayers offered by man, are rendered equally acceptable by the ſincerity of the intention; and that the forms of religion, being merely accidental, all change is a needleſs experiment. Hence, inſtead of perſecuting other religions, they are averſe to the admiſſion of proſelytes into their own.

We ſhall now follow our author in a conciſe account of the other poſſeſſions and ſettlements belonging

belonging to the Eaſt India Company, at the period he wrote. It would be no eaſy taſk at this moment to deſcribe the whole with a minuteneſs equal to their importance.

The moſt weſterly of the ſettlements belonging to this wealthy and powerful body of merchants is Mocha, a city ſeated at the entrance of the Red Sea, in 13 deg. 11 min. north latitude. The trade here is very conſiderable in coffee and other commodities; but the exactions of the Arab princes conſiderably diminiſh the profits.

The next ſettlement to the eaſt is Gombroon, on the coaſt of Perſia, juſtly accounted one of the greateſt emporiums of the eaſt. The Engliſh firſt began to ſettle here about 1613; when as a reward for the ſervices they performed againſt the Portugueſe, Shah Abas granted them half the revenues of the port. This revenue, however, was at laſt reduced to one thouſand tomans annually, equal to 3333l. 6s. 8d. ſterling; but even this has been ill paid. The dreadful ravages that have for ſo many years laid waſte all Perſia, have been very injurious to the company; nevertheleſs they ſtill maintain a noble factory here, which is the centre of the Perſian commerce, and the medium of exchange with Europe, for a prodigious quantity of commodities.

On the weſtern coaſts of India, they poſſeſs forts, factories, or ſettlements, at Baroach, Swally, Surat, Bombay, Dabul, Carwar, Tellicherry, Anjengo, and Conymere, all on the Malabar ſhore.

Indeed the Engliſh, French, and Dutch, have as it were lined the coaſt of Malabar with their fortified ſettlements and factories. Some they obtained by force, others by addreſs; but in general the natives are not averſe to theſe eſtabliſh-

 ments,

ments, as they afford them occaſional protection againſt their enemies, and ſupply them with commodities they want in exchange for their native productions.

It more frequently happens that the country powers receive than give offence. The European governors, miſled by private paſſions, prejudices, and intereſts, too frequently engage their principals in expenſive and diſhonourable feuds or wars, the motives to which they pervert or ſhew through a falſe medium. The Indian princes, ſeldom a match for the European artillery and diſcipline, on conceiving any diſguſt or reſentment, ſhew much ingenuity in retaliating injuries without riſking too much. The trade of that nation is ſure to be cramped that offended them; and frequently it is turned into a new channel, to effectuate which the jealous and ſelfiſh policy of the different European competitors furniſhes an eaſy opportunity.

On the Coromandel coaſt, or the eaſtern ſhore of India, ſtands Madras, or Fort St. George, one of the capitals of the Engliſh company's dominions in the Indies. It is, however, ſituated on one of the moſt incommodious ſpots imaginable; the ſea beats with inceſſant violence on the beach; there is no freſh water within leſs than a mile, and in the rainy ſeaſon it is ſubject to inundations; while the weather from April to September is ſo intolerably hot, that the ſea breezes alone can render it habitable.

The town is divided into two parts; that inhabited by the Europeans, is called the White Town, and is walled round. Except on two points, it is incapable of being attacked. There are two churches, one for the Engliſh, the other

for

or thofe of the Roman Catholic communion. The government of both towns is abfolutely veftd in the governor, who likewife is commander in chief. All other affairs are managed by the governor and council conjointly. The company have their mint here for coining money, from bullion imported from Europe, into rupees, which brings them a confiderable revenue. They alfo coin gold in pagodas of different denominations and value.

The diamond mines of Golconda lie within a week's journey from this place. When a perfon goes thither, in order to obtain diamonds, he firft fixes on a piece of ground to dig in, and then informs the king's officers, appointed for that fervice, of his intentions. The money ftipulated for the privilege being paid, the ground is railed in, and fentinels placed round it. All jewels above the weight of fixty grains, belong to the fovereign, and frauds in this refpect are punifhed with death. In this kind of adventure, fome are fortunate enough to gain much property, while others lofe not only their money but their labour.

The fettlement of Fort St. George produces little of its own growth, and has few manufactures for foreign trade. The Moors, Gentoos, and Mahometans have monopolized the foreign commerce which ufed to be carried on to Pegu; while the Englifh are chiefly confined to fhip building. A coafting trade is, however, carried on to a confiderable extent, to China, Mocho, Perfia, and the Coromandel fide; fo that Fort St. George, like Holland, is enriched by fupplying foreign markets with foreign productions.

Some years ago the population of this colony was computed at eighty thoufand perfons, of

whom no more than five hundred were Europeans.

Bengal is the moſt eaſtern province of the Mogul's dominions, and is annually overflowed by the Ganges, near the efflux of which river it lies, and is bounded by the provinces of Patna and Jeſnat on the north; the kingdom of Aracan on the eaſt; the Bay of Bengal and the Province of Orixa on the ſouth; and by the Provinces of Narvar and Malva on the weſt; extending above four hundred miles in length, and three hundred in breadth.

The Bay of Bengal is the moſt ſpacious and deep in the known world, extending from the ſouth part of Coromandel to the River Huegely; in which ſpace it receives the great river Ganges and Guena, from the weſt ſide; as alſo the Aracan and Avat from the eaſt ſide. The River Ganges, one of the moſt celebrated in the globe, and eſteemed ſacred by the Gentoos, riſes in the mountains of Nigracut, part of Great Tartary, and after receiving many tributary ſtreams in its courſe of three thouſand miles, falls into the Gulph of Bengal by ſo many eſtuaries, that travellers are not agreed as to their number. However, the common paſſage for European ſhipping is up the River Huegely, one of the moſt weſtern branches.

The foreign and domeſtic trade of Bengal are very conſiderable, and extend to many nations of the eaſt. All the Europeans too, who have ſettlements in the Indies, ſend their commodities to Bengal, and it is with the merchandiſe of this province that they make their principal returns to Europe. The chief articles of traffic at Bengal, are ſilks, cottons, pepper, rice, ſalt-petre, dying woods, ſumlac, wax, indigo, camphor, and aloes.

The

The places of the greateſt commerce, where the nglish, French, and Dutch, have their moſt va-aable eſtabliſhments, are Calcutta, Coſſimbuzar, luegely, Pipley, and Balaſore. The capital of he viceroy is Muxadabad, which is large and po-ulous. Fort William, or Calcutta, is the capi-l of the Engliſh in Bengal. The Engliſh Eaſt ndia Company are believed to poſſeſs the beſt art of the trade carried on in Sumatra. Their ctories, on the coaſts of that iſland, are Mocha, antal, Cattoun, Bencoolen, Marlborough Fort, nd Sillebar. The company alſo trade to Tonquin nd China.

The Engliſh and Dutch are the only nations xcluded, by the Spaniards, from trading to the Manillas. In Japan there is not the leaſt veſtige f any Britiſh commerce; all the commodities of hat empire with which Europe is ſupplied, being urniſhed by means of the Chineſe and Dutch. he latter are the only privileged nation of Eu-ope to trade there.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company, annually, mploy many ſail of fine capital ſhips, each of ve hundred tons* burden, mounting thirty guns, nd manned with one hundred mariners.

Mr. Groſe makes the ſubſequent reflections on he Eaſt India trade, the policy of which muſt e allowed to remain in its full force, though we annot entirely ſubſcribe to the equity of the rinciples he lays down.

In the Eaſt Indies, ſays he, it is ſcarcely poſſible o carry on a commerce on any other than a precari-us, diſhonourable, diſadvantageous footing, unleſs

* At this time, few of the Eaſt India Company's ſhips are s than double that tonnage, and many are much larger.

a ſtate of force procures a reſpect to, or confidence in, our arms; the country governments of India being conſtitutionally ſuch, as ſeldom to neglect occaſions of oppreſſion or plunder, where they have neither oppoſition nor vengeance to fear. Nor do they ever ſolidly beſtow their countenance or friendſhip, but where they can depend on a protection in their revolutions, to which their deſpotic principles naturally expoſe them. The merchants, eſpecially, prefer dealing with that nation which they ſee the moſt powerful and able to ſhelter them from the tyranny of their countrymen. Thence ariſes their partiality to our government, and to which they are of ſuch eſſential benefit.

As mere traders, the Engliſh could never have got the footing they have, if they had not added the martial to the commercial character. This is ſo true, that the ſpecial privileges, fortified ſettlements, and favourable grants obtained from the ſeveral princes of India, will manifeſtly appear from their original dates, to have been owing to the figure our nation formerly made in war; when its victories over the Portugueſe, who ſunk as faſt as we roſe, gave it ſuch reputation in the eyes of the natives, as induced them to grant almoſt whatever was deſired. And indeed it is principally on that old foundation, that the extention of our commerce has ſince been built. I ſay principally, becauſe no doubt, our frank, unaffected, and generous national character, amidſt all the faults of ſome who have been inveſted with power in the eaſt, may be ſaid, without any partiality, to have made a very favourable impreſſion on the natives, when contraſted with the ſenſeleſs, ſanguinary bigotry of the Portugueſe;

uguese; with the unsociable reserve, imperious conduct, and cupidity of the Dutch, and with the super-refined designing politeness of the French.

One reason, that has tended to the elevation of the Dutch East India Company, is its immense power, and almost sovereign dominion over all the ports, provinces, and colonies it possesses. It sends and receives embassies from sovereign kings and princes, makes peace and war at pleasure; and by its own authority administers justice, and punishes and remits offences. And though the superiority of the States General is allowed, it is seldom exerted, and perhaps might be disputed. The power of the Dutch, too, both by sea and land, is very great in the last; where, by force, address, and alliances, they have raised themselves to distinction, in spite of the combined efforts of the other European nations*.

The East Indies, observes Mr. Grose, is a bottless pit for bullion, which can never circulate back to Europe; and when bullion fails, that trade must cease. That this is the present situation of all the kingdoms of Europe, with respect to the trade they carry on with the East Indies, is affirmed by the soundest politicians, and the most sagacious observers. This passive commerce for luxuries or elegancies, swallows up almost all the advantages which the Europeans derive from America, by the importation of gold and silver; and it is justly become a question, whether the money that flows in from the New World is more

* Our author's following reflections, on the dangerous power and monopolies of the Dutch in the East Indies, seem to be now obsolete. The sun of Holland is perhaps for ever set in both hemispheres.

consider-

considerable than what is exported to the oriental regions.

The philosophic Montesquieu, in his Spirit of Laws, not only admits the position, but strengthens its truth by his remarks. "We at present, says he, carry on the trade of the Indies merely by means of the silver we send thither, which is exchanged for merchandizes brought to the west. Every nation that has traded to the Indies, has constantly carried out bullion, and brought merchandise in return. It is nature herself that produces this effect. The Indians have their arts adapted to their manner of living. Our luxury cannot be theirs, nor their wants ours. Their climate scarcely demands, or permits any thing produced by us. They go in a great measure naked; such clothes as they use, the country itself furnishes; and their religion, which is deeply rooted, gives them an aversion for those things that serve for our nourishment. Therefore they want nothing but our bullion, to serve as the medium of value; and for this they give us in return merchandise, with which the frugality of the people and the nature of the climate, furnish them with a super-abundance."

VOYAGE

to the orien-

in his Spirit
position, but
ts. " We at
of the Indies
ſend thither,
es brought to
raded to the
bullion, and
It is nature
The Indians
ner of living.
r wants ours.
permits any
a great mea-
the country
hich is deep-
thoſe things
erefore they
ſerve as the
y give us in
frugality of
nate, furniſh

VOYAGE

VOYAGE OF

THE HONOURABLE

COMMODORE JOHN BYRON,

ROUND THE WORLD.

THE Honourable John Byron early entered into the naval ſervice of his country, and did not long eſcape ſome of the moſt ſignal calamities incident to his profeſſion. When a midſhipman, he was wrecked in the Wager ſloop, one of Anſon's ſquadron, on the coaſt of Patagonia; and after a ſeries of extraordinary adventures, which he has painted with much feeling and animation, at laſt reached his native land. By ſucceſſive promotions, he roſe to the higheſt rank in the ſea ſervice, and for ſome time commanded a Britiſh fleet in the Weſt Indies; but he was, generally, more diſtinguiſhed for intrepidity and good conduct, than for that ſucceſs and fortune which ſhould be their conſtant concomitants. The lives of ſome men preſent a ſcene of honourable activity, generally terminating in diſappointment; while others, devoid of energy or merit, by fortuitous circumſtances, riſe into fame, and are crowned with honours and rewards. The preſent voyage, however, will convey Byron's name to poſterity, among thoſe of our celebrated navigators; nor will the narrative of his former

ſhipwreck

ſhipwreck ceaſe to intereſt, while the human heart is ſuſceptible of ſympathetic impreſſions.

His preſent majeſty having, early after his acceſſion, ſhewn a love for ſcience, and a zeal for diſcovery, an expedition was projected for the latter purpoſe, to the South Seas; and Captain Byron was pitched on to conduct it. This gentleman was appointed to the command of the Dolphin ſhip of war, in quality of commodore; and the Tamar frigate, Captain Mouatt, was commiſſioned to attend him.

Thoſe veſſels being equipped, ſet ſail from the Downs on the 1ſt of June 1764; but before they cleared the Channel the Dolphin ran aground, without, however, receiving any material damage; ſo that the commodore was able to proſecute his voyage by the 3d of July.

Shaping their courſe for Madeira, they anchored in Fonchiale Bay on the 30th, and paid and received the uſual ſalutes. On the 19th of Auguſt they again ſet ſail; and paſſing in ſight of Palma, came to an anchor in Port Praya on the 30th of the ſame month.

Having taken in water and other refreſhments, they quitted the port with all poſſible expedition, in order to avoid the tornadoes and hurricanes which generally rage in thoſe latitudes, from the month of Auguſt to the middle of the winter ſeaſon.

Arriving in the road of Rio de Janeiro, without any accident, the commodore waited on the governor, who received him in ſtate. Fifteen guns were fired in honour of the Britiſh flag; and his excellency afterwards returned the viſit on board the Dolphin, where he was entertained in a manner ſuitable to his rank. As many of

the

e Tamar's people were ſick, they were furniſhed
ith lodgings on ſhore. The Dolphin's crew, by
e liberal uſe of freſh meat and vegetables, were
pt in tolerable health. However, while the
ips lay in this harbour, the Portugueſe found
eans to decoy away nine of the Dolphin's, and
ve of the Tamar's, people; the latter were re-
vered; but the commodore could never hear of
s men. They were, probably, carried up the
untry in a ſtate of intoxication, and detained
ere till the Engliſh veſſels departed.

The commodore weighed anchor, and ſailed
om thence on the 16th of October, and a few
ys after, he explained to the crews the nature
f their voyage and the objects in view, of which
ey had hitherto been ignorant. As a reward
nd a ſtimulus to good behaviour, ſuch as diſtin-
iſhed themſelves were, by order of the lords of
e admiralty, to receive double pay and other
noluments. The commodore was heard with
arks of the higheſt ſatisfaction, and the men
romiſed prompt obedience to their officers, and
willingneſs to promote the honour and ſervice
f their country to the utmoſt of their power.

A violent ſtorm overtook them on the 29th,
uring the fury of which they were obliged to
row four of their guns overboard. After this
bſided, they began to reach the latitudes in
hich cold is ſevere; and though it was only the
d of October, the men began to feel the want
f ſome additional clothing, of which the com-
odore had taken the wiſe precaution to lay in a
oper ſupply.

On the 2d of November, the different officers
ceived their commiſſions, and took the cuſtom-
y oath. The ſhip was now ſurrounded by flocks

of

of birds, and the water beginning to be discoloured, gave certain indications of land. On the 11th, they imagined they saw land ahead of them, but it proved to be that common deception called a fog-bank *, and suddenly vanished.

This false appearance of land was succeeded by a violent hurricane. In the afternoon of the 13th, the sky grew black, and a noise was heard resembling the beating of the sea upon a shallow beach. The birds were observed flying from the point whence the storm proceeded, and screaming with apprehension. It reached the Dolphin before preparations could be made for its approach, and laid her on her side. The first lieutenant was struck down by the mainsheet, had some of his teeth knocked out, and was otherwise hurt. The Tamar, being a little to leeward, had only her mainsail split. But considering the violence of this hurricane, it was wonderful they escaped with such immaterial damage.

Steering for Cape Blanco, they came in sight of it on the 17th, and in four days more entered the harbour of Port Desire. In these seas, thousands of seals and penguins surrounded the ships.

The country in the vicinity of Port Desire appeared to the commodore, on landing, like one continued down, without either shrub or tree to adorn it. They saw here four guanicoes, each near thirteen hands high, and in shape like a deer. Proceeding higher up the harbour, they

* Among other remarkable deceptions of this kind, the master of a vessel, not many years since, made oath that he had seen an island, with trees growing on it, between Newfoundland and the west of Ireland: some ships were sent in search of it, but it had vanished into air.

me to an iſland where they killed fifty ſeals, d found ſome of them nearly as heavy as Eng- ſh oxen.

Among a variety of birds that they killed, was e that had an eagle's head, with a large comb it, and a white ruff like a tippet round its ck. The plumage on the back was of a gloſſy acknefs: the legs and talons were formed like oſe of an eagle; and the expanſion of the ngs was twelve feet from one extremity to the her.

After experiencing ſome difficulties, both ſhips ere at length ſafely moored in the harbour on e 24th, when the commodore went on ſhore d ſhot a hare, weighing twenty-ſix pounds; d ſaw ſeveral others, which appeared as large fawns. Next day he diſcovered the barrel of an d muſket, ſtamped with his majeſty's broad ar- w, and an oar of a ſingular form. The gun barrel umbled to duſt on being touched. Theſe were robably left by Sir John Narborough.

They ſaw here the remains of ſeveral fires, but inhabitants. They met, however, with plenty game; and one of them caught a young gua- coe, which was exceeding beautiful, and ap- eared very docile. Some of theſe animals, when ll grown, weigh three hundred weight.

On the 27th, they diſcovered two ſprings of lerable water, and next day a tun of it was ought on board. When the commodore next nded, he ſaw ſuch a number of birds take flight darkened the ſky; nor could the men walk ithout treading on eggs, ſome of which they oſe to eat, in a ſtate nearly fit for hatching.

Some of the crew being ſent aſhore for water, the 30th, ſaw a tiger lying on the ground,

nor could they rouſe him by throwing ſtones at him. When they approached pretty near he got up, and without offering violence, or ſeeming to feel fear, he walked off at his leiſure.

The ſhips got under ſail on the 5th of November, with fair and pleaſant weather, and a favourable gale. Holding on their courſe for Pepy's Iſland, which is laid down in 47 deg. ſouth latitude, they could not diſcover it, though the ſhips ſpread ſo as to take in a proſpect of twenty leagues, and the ſky was clear. The commodore, now concluding there was no ſuch place, changed his direction, and ſtood in for the main, to wood and water. A hurricane ſucceded on the 15th, and had they not been in want of wood and water, it would have been much ſafer to have run with it, than beat againſt it. However, it abated, and on the 18th they again ſaw land, preſenting the ſame aſpect as that round Port Deſire. Here they obſerved white porpoiſes, ſpotted with black, purſuing the fiſh, which appeared immenſely numerous in thoſe latitudes.

On the 20th, they ran cloſe in ſhore to Cape Virgin, and came to an anchor. Next day they ſailed again, and obſerving a ſmoke on the ſhore, they came to an anchorage nearly oppoſite to it, at the diſtance of two miles from the beach.

In this ſituation the commodore deſcried a number of men on horſeback, riding to and fro, and waving a white enſign, which he conſtrued into an invitation to land; and as he was anxious to have ſome intercourſe with the natives, he went in a boat, well armed, while the firſt lieutenant followed in another.

When they approached the ſhore, they calculated that the horſe and foot collected on a ſtony point

oint of land that advanced into the ſea, might mount to about five hundred; but though they d not appear to have any weapons, nor to be oſtilely diſpoſed, the commodore thought it pru- ent to make ſigns to them to withdraw a little, hile the party was landing, which they readily nderſtood and complied with. The Engliſh eing muſtered on the beach, Mr. Byron ſingly dvanced, and made ſigns to the Indians, that ne of them ſhould do the ſame. Accordingly, ne of their chiefs came forward, who was nearly ven feet high. One of his eyes was encircled ith a ſtreak of black paint, and the other with hite; the reſt of his face was painted of various olours; and the ſkin of a beaſt, with the hair urned inwards, depended from his ſhoulders.

The commodore and the Indian having made heir reſpective compliments, which were mutu- lly unintelligible, they walked together towards he main body of the natives, few of whom were horter than the chief, nor were the women of nferior proportion. Mr. Byron made ſigns for hem to be ſeated, which being done, they haunted in a moſt plaintive and melancholy one. The principal difference in their appear- nce aroſe from the colour of the paint ſurround- ng their eyes, which was varied as much as poſ- ible. In their dreſs they were nearly alike, ex- ept that ſome wore a kind of boots, with a ſpur f pointed wood, faſtened to each heel.

The commodore having prevailed on ſome of hem, who were ſtill galloping about, to alight nd join the reſt, diſtributed ſome white and yel- ow beads among them, which they gladly ac- epted. He then took a piece of ribbon, and utting the end of it into the hands of the firſt

Indian, continued it along the line as far as it would reach. This done, he cut it between every two with a pair of ſciſſars, and tied the portion of each round his head, which no one attempted to remove. And though the preſents were inſufficient to allow each a ſhare, no one attempted to preſs forward, or ſeemed to envy the ſuperior good fortune of his neighbour.

Among theſe gigantic people was a woman of the largeſt ſize, moſt hideouſly painted, whoſe hair was decorated with beads of blue glaſs, hanging in two braids down her ſhoulders, and ſhe wore bracelets of a pale-coloured gold on her arms. One of the men ſhewed the bowl of a tobacco pipe, formed of red earth, and made ſigns that he wanted ſomething to fill it. On this the commodore beckoned to the ſeamen, who ſtill remained drawn up on the beach, three or four of whom inſtantly running forward, alarmed the Indians, and they were about to retire. Mr. Byron, therefore, ran and ſtopped the ſailors, directing only one of them to come forward, when he had got all the tobacco that could be muſtered among them.

Thus apprehenſion was removed, and the natives reſumed their ſeats, except an old man, who filled up the interval, till the tobacco arrived, with a ſong. The talleſt among the Engliſh were aſtoniſhed to obſerve the diminutive appearance they made among the Patagonians, who were broad and muſcular in proportion to their height. The commodore having diſtributed the tobacco, they made ſigns for him to ride with them to their huts; but on his pointing to the ſhip, whither he muſt return, they ſat down again in apparent concern.

Their

Their horſes, though not of the gigantic ſize their riders, ſeemed to be active and well ma-ged. Their ſaddles reſembled an Engliſh pad thout ſtirrups, and the bridle was formed of a ong of leather with a wooden bit. Both men d women rode aſtride. When the commodore ok his leave not one roſe, or offered to follow m.

On the 21ſt of December, they entered the raights of Magellan, with a view of procuring ood and water, as it was doubtful if they could d Falkland's Iſland. On this ſhore they ob-rved a ſingle Indian, who waved his hand till loſt ſight of the ſhip. Next evening ſix In-ans came down to the beach, ſhouting and aking ſigns of friendſhip. On the 25th, they w a point of land near St. George's Iſland, to hich they gave the name of Porpoiſe Point.

Having caſt anchor here, the commodore went queſt of wood and water, which they found in undance. A fine champaign country lies over e point, the ſoil of which appeared to be very kuriant, producing innumerable flowers of great auty and fragrance, and excellent graſs, among hich grew ſome peas in bloom. They ſaw ultitudes of painted geeſe, ſo called from their auty; and they likewiſe found wild cellery and her uſeful vegetables.

Many wigwams were ſituated in the woods ar the ſtreams of water, which appeared to ve been recently occupied. In a walk of twelve les, however, they found no place proper to d a boat, on a account of a ſtrong ſurf. The mmodore returned in the evening, and was in-med, that ſuch of his men as had employed them-

ſelves, either in ſhooting or fiſhing, had been equally ſucceſsful. Indeed, the keen air of the climate increaſed their appetites, and ſuch additional ſupplies were very acceptable.

On the 26th, they ſteered for Port Famine, and next day anchored cloſe to the ſhore. Here they diſcovered drift wood enough to have ſupplied one thouſand veſſels. The commodore proceeded four miles up the river, when he found his courſe impeded by trees that had fallen across the ſtream. The banks of this river were clothed with the nobleſt trees, ſufficient to ſupply mafts for the whole Britiſh navy. Some of them, indeed, were ſo large, that four men, joining hand in hand, could not graſp them. Theſe woods abounded in parrots and other beautiful birds. Wild fowl was likewiſe plentiful, and the ſeas were repleniſhed with fiſh.

Mr. Byron and a party going aſhore, were caught in a violent rain, and ſtopping where ſome Indians had kindled a fire, they added ſome fuel to dry their clothes, when another fire was instantly made on the oppoſite coaſt of Terra del Fuego, which they imagined to be a ſignal, on the ſuppoſition that they were Indians. The hills here were craggy, and wholly covered with ſnow; but the plains were embelliſhed with flowers of the greateſt fragrance and beauty.

Near where the ſhips rode at anchor was a hill cleared of wood, which they imagined to have been a Spaniſh ſettlement. By the 4th of January 1765, both ſhips having taken in their wood and water, ſailed in queſt of Falkland's Iſlands; but the wind dying away, they were obliged to ſtop till the 6th. No ſooner had they again ſet

ſail

l, than the Dolphin ſtruck on a bank; but it ng a perfect calm, they fortunately got off th the return of the tide.

They deſcried land on the 12th, which they k for De Wert's Iſlands. This land conſiſted iefly of mountainous and barren rocks, that ſhelred an immenſe number of birds. Here ſeals d whales were ſeen ſporting round the ſhip. On e 14th, they diſcovered a flat iſland covered th large tufts of graſs; and on the following y, the commodore ſent two boats to examine opening which had the appearance of a harur, and this they found commodious, beyond eir moſt ſanguine hopes. Soon after this, hower, they entered another harbour, to which Mr. ron gave the name of Port Egmont, from the bleman who then preſided at the board of adiralty.

This harbour is repreſented as one of the fineſt the world, and ſufficiently capacious to conin the whole navy of England in perfect ſecuty. Every part of it ſupplies freſh water; and any choice ſpecies of wild fowl occupy the aſts. Indeed, it was nothing unuſual to knock own ſeventy or eighty geeſe at a time with ones; ſo that the ſailors were almoſt ſurfeited ith delicacies of this kind. Seals, penguins, nd ſea-lions likewiſe abound. The woods proced ſorrel and wild cellery in plenty.

While they lay here, the commodore was unpectedly attacked by a ſea-lion, and extricated imſelf from the danger with great difficulty. ith theſe formidable animals they had ſeveral ttles. They were ſo fierce, that they ſeldom aited to be attacked; but if they were, they not nfrequently aſſiſted each other with great reſo-

lution. They burrowed in the ground like a fox and ſubſiſted on ſeals and penguins. The ſailors to get rid of ſuch diſagreeable companions, ſet fire to the graſs, which burnt with ſuch rapidity, that the country was all in a blaze for ſome days, and theſe animals were ſeen running in every direction, to eſcape its fury.

The ſoil of the circumjacent land was a light clay under a black mould. Byron conceived that this might be the ſame place as Pepy's Iſland, mentioned in Cowley's voyage; however, he took poſſeſſion of the harbour and the ſurrounding iſlands, for the ſovereign of Great Britain, under the appellation of Falkland's Iſlands. To the honour of the ſurgeon of the Tamar frigate, he fenced off a track of land, near the watering place, which he planted with vegetables for the uſe of future voyagers.

On the 27th of July they left Port Egmont, and the ſame day they ſaw a remarkable head-land, which they diſtinguiſhed by the name of Cape Tamar; and ſoon after they paſſed a rock, which they called the Eddiſtone, near another point, denominated Cape Dolphin. The diſtance between the two capes is about eight leagues, and forms the northern entrance of the ſtraight between the two principal iſlands. The land, during this day's run, preſented neither ſhrubs nor trees, but only large tufts of graſs.

Next day, they ſailed through Berkley Sound, at ſome diſtance from the ſouthern extremity of which, the ſea breaks very high on rocks riſing above the ſurface. The coaſt now wore a dangerous aſpect: rocks and breakers lined the ſhores in all directions, and the country appeared deſolate and barren. The commodore now ſailed

to

he northward, to avoid the dangers of a lee re. He computed the whole circumference of kland's Iſlands to be little leſs than ſeven hun- d miles.

On the 6th of February, they arrived at Port ſire, at the mouth of which they anchored, ere they had the pleaſure to find the Florida, expected ſtore-ſhip from England. The maſter the Florida going on board the Dolphin, ac- ainted the commodore with the bad condition his ſhip, on which it was reſolved to attempt loading her in the harbour. The following ght proving very tempeſtuous, the Tamar and orida were both driven from their moorings, d made ſignals of diſtreſs. They, with great fficulty, eſcaped being driven on ſhore; and as is harbour was found inconvenient for unload- g the ſtore-ſhip, all hands were ſet about re- iring her, that ſhe might be able to proceed to e Straights of Magellan.

On the 13th, the Florida was prepared for ſea, d ordered to make the beſt of her way to Port mine, and next day the Dolphin and Tamar llowed. The three ſucceeding days they ob- rved a ſtrange veſſel purſuing the ſame track, an equable diſtance; a circumſtance that occa- oned much ſpeculation. Byron being obliged lie by for the Florida, imagined the ſtranger ould ſpeak with him; and, therefore, made the ceſſary diſpoſition to give her a proper recep- on. But when he came to an anchor, ſhe did e ſame. Next morning, however, ſhe got un- er way, and approached the Dolphin, on which e commodore ordered ſome guns to be got ady. Neither party ſhewed any colours; but e Florida, about this time running aground, the

ſtrange

ſtrange veſſel hoiſted French colours, and diſpatched two boats to her aſſiſtance. The commodore now ſent two of his boats to the relief of the ſtore-ſhip, with orders to make proper acknowledgments for the ſtrangers' civility, but on no account to ſuffer them to board her.

The ſtore-ſhip being got off, they proceeded till night, when they again caſt anchor, and the French ſhip did the ſame; but in a ſituation that ſhewed her ignorance of the channel. On the 19th, they proceeded on their voyage, the French veſſel following them; on which Mr. Byron conjectured, that ſhe came from Falkland's Iſlands, where there was at that time a French ſettlement, either to wood, or ſurvey the ſtraights. On the 20th, they reached Fort Famine, and having taken out of the Florida as much proviſion as they could ſtow, they immediately diſpatched her for England, and determined to navigate the other ſhips through the Straights of Magellan.

On the 28th, they paſſed the French ſhip as ſhe lay in a ſmall cove, and near her a quantity of wood, which probably was intended to be tranſported to the new French ſettlement. On the commodore's return to England, he found this ſuſpicious veſſel was the Eagle, commanded by M. Bougainville.

As they proceeded through the Straights, they had lofty mountains on both ſides, covered from top to bottom with ſnow, and exhibiting the moſt deſolate appearance. On the 1ſt of March they were followed by ſome Indian canoes, one of which came on board. This canoe was a wretched piece of work, formed of bark: it carried ſome of both ſexes, who exchanged their bows and arrows for beads and other trinkets. The

arrows

rows were reeds pointed with a green ſtone. The crew had no other covering but a ſeal's ſkin thrown over their ſhoulders, and they looked very miſerable.

When the ſhip came to an anchor, ſeveral of the Indians went on board, and were highly gratified with ſuch trifling preſents as the commodore thought proper to beſtow on them. It ſeems their chief ſubſiſtence is muſcles and berries; and with ſome of the latter they complimented Mr. Byron, when he returned their viſit on ſhore.

Having eſcaped the dreadful effects of a ſtorm, on the 3d of March, boats were repeatedly ſent out in ſearch of anchorage; and at length the Dolphin was moored near Cape Quod, and the Tamar about ſix miles to the eaſtward. This part of the ſtraight being little more than a league broad, and the mountains, which environ it, being of a prodigious height, the whole has a horrific appearance. On the 8th, the commodore went up a deep lagoon under a rock, at the head of which was a fine fall of water, and on the eaſt ſide were ſeveral ſmall coves, calculated for the ſecure reception of ſhips of the greateſt burthen.

An officer being ſent in a boat to reconnoitre the coaſt, in two days returned with an account, that between them and Cape Upright were five bays, in either of which they might ſecurely anchor. In his excurſion the officer met with ſeveral Indians, who made him a preſent of a dog, and one of the women, having an infant at the breaſt, offered to give it him. The dog, of courſe, was the only acceptable preſent.

Winter now commenced with all its ſeverity; and the cold became ſo intenſe, that the marines began to ſuffer ſeverely; when the commodore,

to fortify them againſt the inclemency of the weather, gave every man a warm jacket of woollen ſtuff, known by the appropriate name of fearnoughts.

Perceiving that they loſt ground in every tack, they came to an anchor on the 16th, but finding the ground unſafe, they weighed again, and every man was under the neceſſity of being on the deck for many hours, though the rain drenched them in unremitted torrents. All their labour, however, could not enable them to make head against the currents; and after two days of inceſſant fatigue, they were glad to anchor again in the very ſame bay they had left.

There was now a ſucceſſion of rain and ſtorms for ten days. On the 20th, the ſhip was driven from her moorings; but was ſoon fortunately reſtored to her ſituation. The currents ſtill impeded their progreſs; but for their comfort, the health and ſpirits of the crews remained good, notwithſtanding their toils, and the unfavourable weather to which they were expoſed.

At laſt they gained ſight of the South Sea, which rolled a prodigious ſwell on them. Having previouſly ſent out ſome boats to examine the ſhore, they made ſail; and ſoon finding themſelves near land, without any place to anchor, they felt the danger of their ſituation, and endeavoured to provide againſt it by every precaution in their power. About ſeven in the evening the wind blew a perfect hurricane: the rain deſcended in torrents; and ſome of the ſails were rent in pieces. During this tempeſtuous night, in which the ſea was conſtantly breaking over them, the ſhips parted company; and being encompaſſed with rocks and breakers, their diſtreſs

was

was extreme. Providentially they escaped, and next morning both vessels came to an anchor.

They had now been twice within four leagues of the western mouth of the straight, and as often driven ten or twelve leagues back again, by the storms and currents; so dangerous is this navigation at an improper season of the year. On the 8th of March the Tamar narrowly escaped being dashed to pieces on the rocks, by the parting of her cable. Next morning the Dolphin weighed anchor; but finding her consort in distress, they were obliged to lie by for the night—a night the most dreadful they had yet experienced. The wind was so violent, that the sea was lifted above the top-mast head, with a noise like thunder. Happily they did not part their cables, or they must have been dashed to pieces against the rocks.

The following day it was almost a perfect calm; but in the evening it rained much, and the storm recommenced. They were therefore obliged to keep their station till the 4th of April, when an officer in the cutter, having found a proper bay to anchor in, they proceeded to occupy it. This gentleman, in his progress, had fallen in with a party of Indians, whose canoe was composed of planks sewed together. They had no covering but a piece of seal's skin thrown over their shoulders. Their food, which was of the coarsest kind, was eaten raw; and their indelicacy of eating it, was equal to its homeliness. One of them was observed to tear a piece of stinking whale's blubber with his teeth, and then to give it to his companions, who passed it on in a similar manner.

When the ships had come to an anchor, and remained with a view of taking in wood and water, several of the natives made a fire opposite to the

ſhip, when ſignals were thrown out to come on board, but they appeared ſhy. On this the commodore landed and preſented them with ſome trifles, which they grateſully received. He likewiſe divided ſome biſcuit among them, and was ſurpriſed to find, that when a bit happened to fall to the ground, not one of them would ſtoop to pick it up, without his permiſſion.

At this time, ſeveral of the ſailors being engaged in cutting graſs for a few ſheep on board, the Indians inſtantly ran to their aſſiſtance, and tearing it up in large quantities, ſoon filled the boat. On the commodore's return, they followed in their canoe till they came near the ſhip, at which they gazed with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment.

Some of theſe people were at laſt prevailed on to go on board, when Mr. Byron, with a view to their diverſion, directed one of the midſhipmen to play on the violin, while ſome of the ſailors danced. The poor Indians were delighted above meaſure, and one of them, to teſtify his gratitude, took his canoe, and fetching ſome red paint, daubed it all over the face of the muſician; nor could the commodore, without much difficulty, eſcape the ſame compliment. When it was hinted to them that it was time to depart, they obeyed with apparent reluctance.

On the 7th they left this bay, and next day encountered very ſtormy weather. On the 9th they paſſed ſome dangerous rocks, on which the ſurf beats with prodigious violence. Narborough has diſtinguiſhed them by the appellation of the Judges. This day, contrary to expectation, a ſteady gale at ſouth-weſt, wafted them on at the rate of nine miles an hour; ſo that they were ſoon

twenty

out to come on
n this the com-
hem with ſome
ived. He like-
them, and was
bit happened to
em would ſtoop
ion.

rs being engaged
p on board, the
ſtance, and tear-
n filled the boat.
followed in their
p, at which they
nt.

laſt prevailed on
, with a view to
e midſhipmen to
ne ſailors danced.
above meaſure,
atitude, took his
nt, daubed it all
; nor could the
ulty, eſcape the
hinted to them
y obeyed with

nd next day en-
On the 9th they
which the ſurf
Narborough has
ellation of the
expectation, a
them on at the
they were ſoon
twenty

Corbould del. Ta

Patagonians alarmed at the discharge of Musketry. Page 39.

Publish'd Dec.r 24. 1796. by E. Newbery, corner of St Paul's.

wenty leagues diſtant from a coaſt, on which they ad encountered ſo many perils.

Mr. Byron, in order that future navigators may rofit by his experience, recommends it be at the aſtern entrance of the Straights of Magellan, in December, in which caſe he thinks a fleet might avigate them in three weeks. He farther obſerves, that the facility with which wood and water may be found, the vaſt quantities of vegeables on the coaſt, and fiſh in the ſeas, are advanages which render this paſſage preferable to any ther, at a proper ſeaſon. It is remarkable, that n a protracted paſſage of ſeven weeks and two days, not a ſingle man was loſt or ſick.

They now bore away for the iſland of Maſaſuero, and on the 27th endeavoured to land, but were prevented by the violence of the ſurf. A boat was ſent out to examine the coaſt, which returned with plenty of fiſh; and the officer reported, that he had found a bank where they might anchor, in the immediate vicinity of freſh water. The boats were now ſent out to wood and water, their crews having put on cork-jackets to aſſiſt them in ſwimming. In theſe ſeas they ſaw a great number of very large ſharks, but they fortunately eſcaped them. One of theſe voracious fiſh ſeized a ſeal, and devoured it in an inſtant.

This iſland abounds in goats; many of which were killed, and their fleſh was deemed equal in flavour to the fineſt veniſon. One of them had his ears ſlit; a proof that he had been caught and liberated again. Fiſh were ſo plentiful, that with hooks and lines only they could ſoon catch enough to ſerve for two days.

The gunner and one of the ſeaman, who had, with others, landed in queſt of water, being afraid

to venture through the waves, were left aſhore all night. The commodore being informed of this circumſtance, ſent them word, that if the ſhip ſhould be driven from her moorings, they would infallibly be left behind. On this intimation the gunner ſwam to the boat, and was taken up; but the ſailor, ſaying that he would rather die a natural death than be drowned, refuſed to make the attempt, and took a melancholy adieu of his companions. A midſhipman, taking a rope in his hand, ſwam aſhore, and remonſtrated with the poor tar, on the fooliſh reſolution he had taken; but, being unable to make any impreſſion on him, he ſeized the opportunity of throwing the rope, in which there was a running knot, round his body, and calling to the boat's crew, they inſtantly dragged him on board. The man, however, had ſwallowed ſo much water, that he appeared to be lifeleſs; but having ſuſpended him by the heels for a ſhort time, to evacuate the fluid, he was next day reſtored to health.

The commodore now made a promotion among his officers, appointing Captain Mouatt commander of the Dolphin, under him, and ſending his firſt lieutenant, Mr. Cumming, to the Tamar frigate.

They now ſailed in various directions till the 10th of May, when they ſaw ſeveral birds and fiſhes, which convinced them that they were approaching the land.

Two remarkable birds, as large as geeſe, with white bodies and black legs, which flew very high, confirmed them in their conjecture, that they had paſſed ſome main land or iſlands. On the 22d they ſaw ſome tropical birds, and caught two bonettas;

bonettas; and on the following days they were ſtill attended by flocks of various birds.

After this they ſteered for a ſmall iſland, of a remarkably pleaſant appearance. It was encircled with a beach of white ſand, and crowned with lofty trees, whoſe umbrage extended wide, and formed moſt beautiful groves, unincumbered with under-wood, and of the moſt vivid green.

Soon the natives made their appearance, armed with long ſpears, and kindling large fires, the ſame were lighted up on a neighbouring iſland. A boat having been ſent out to look for anchorage, returned without ſucceſs. By this time the ſcurvy had made much progreſs among the crew, and it was mortifying to the laſt degree, for them to ſee the delicacies of the iſland, without being able to reach them. Among the reſt they ſaw cocoa-nuts, whoſe milk is ſo ſalutary in ſcorbutic complaints; while the ſhells of turtles ſtrewed the ſhores. All this while, the natives keeping abreaſt of the ſhip, danced, ſhouted, and brandiſhed their ſpears, occaſionally falling flat backwards, which was interpreted into a menace of deſtruction to their enemies. They alſo fixed two ſpears in the ſand, before which they kneeled, as if in the act of devotion to their idols.

Regardleſs of the empty threats of the natives, the commodore thought proper to ſail round the iſland, and again ſent out boats to ſound. On this the Indians raiſed a terrible outcry, pointing to their ſpears, and poiſing large ſtones in their hands. The ſailors made all poſſible ſigns of friendſhip, and threw ſome trifles on ſhore; but the natives would not deign to regard them. Indeed they ran into the water with an apparent intention of hauling the boats on the ſtrand,

which irritated the ſailors to ſuch a degree, that they were with difficulty prevented from firing. As no landing-place could be found, the commodore proceeded to the neighbouring iſland, and brought to, at the diſtance of a quarter of a league from the ſhore.

Here likewiſe the natives appeared in hoſtile array; but a cannon being fired over their heads, they retired into the woods. The boats being ſent out, returned without being able to find any landing place on this iſland likewiſe, whence Byron named it the Iſle of Diſappointment.

On the 9th of June they diſcovered a low lying iſland, covered with various kinds of trees, among which was the cocoa-nut. The ſhore was begirt with a rock of red coral. The natives, having firſt kindled large fires, ran along the ſhore armed in vaſt multitudes. The veſſels now brought to at a ſmall inlet, opening into a ſalt water lake of ſome extent. On the ſhores of this, they ſaw a little town emboſomed in cocoa-nut trees. The ſhips advancing to the mouth of the inlet, ſome hundreds of the natives, preceded by an officer, carrying a pole with a piece of mat inſtead of a flag, ranged themſelves up to the waiſts in water, making a hideous noiſe; while a number of large canoes were brought down from the lake.

Two boats having been ſent out in queſt of ſoundings, the natives approached, and attempted to draw them on ſhore, though the crews made every poſſible demonſtration of friendſhip. Several of the Indians leaping from the rocks, ſwam towards the ſhips; one of them ſprang into the Tamar's boat, and ſnatched up a jacket, with which he immediately dived; another attempted to ſteal a hat,

but

ut he loſt his prize through ignorance, as he ulled it downwards inſtead of upwards.

They now ſailed weſtward, and ſoon diſcovered nother iſland, diſtant four leagues. The Indians urſued their courſe in two double canoes, each arrying thirty armed men, and the ſhips' boats eing conſiderably to leeward and expoſed to heir inſults, the commodore made a ſignal for hem to begin the attack, when the natives inſtantly rowed away, and daſhed through the vioent ſurf on the ſhore, ſtill purſued by the Engiſh. They now armed themſelves with ſtones nd clubs, as if determined, like brave men, o ſave their country from invaſion; but the oats' crews firing, killed two or three of them, one of whom did not fall till he had received hree balls through his body. The boats now rought off the two canoes, unmoleſted, as trophies of their victory. Theſe veſſels conſiſted of planks ſewed together, with a ſtrip of tortoiſeſhell fixed over each ſeam; their bottoms were ſharp and narrow; and being double, they were faſtened with timbers ſo as to leave a ſpace of ſix feet between the two canoes; while a ſail, formed of a mat, reached between a maſt fixed in each. The cordage appeared to be compoſed of the external covering of the cocoa-nut, and was exquiſitely made.

As the violence of the ſurf forbade them to land at the iſland they now viſited, the commodore returned to his former ſtation at the inlet; and again ſet out his boats to find anchorage. A number of the Indians ſtill remained aſſembled, and were preparing ſome large canoes, probably to attack the boats; but a ſhot being fired over their heads, they inſtantly run away and concealed themſelves.

themſelves. In the evening the boats returned with a few cocoa-nuts, and next day they were ſent off with all the invalids who were capable of moving. The commodore likewiſe landed, and ſaw many Indian huts, very meanly conſtructed. The men were quite naked, but ſome of the women wore a kind of cloth from the waiſt to the knees. The ſhore abounded with coral, and pearl oyſter ſhells, whence it is probable that a valuable fiſhery might be eſtabliſhed here.

In one of their perambulations, the ſeamen found in a hut the carved head of a rudder, which had evidently belonged to a Dutch long-boat; they alſo ſaw a piece of braſs and iron, and ſome tools of the latter metal; but how they came here, no intelligence could be received.

The burial places of the natives were under ſhady trees, near their houſes; and the graves were covered with flat ſtones, laid on perpendicular ſide-ſtones. On the branches, which ſhaded theſe repoſitories of the dead, were hung baſkets of reeds, containing the heads and bones of turtle and other fiſh; and ſeveral boxes filled with human bones, were found near the graves.

Parrots and other beautiful birds were very numerous on this iſland: the doves were ſo tame, that they ſometimes followed the Engliſh into the huts of the Indians. The flies were very troubleſome; but no venomous reptiles were ſeen. The water was good, and almoſt the whole ſurface of the ground was covered with ſcurvy-graſs. This iſland is ſituated in 14 deg. 29 min. ſouth latitude, and 148 deg. 50 min. weſt longitude.

On the 12th of June they ſailed to another iſland; and as they coaſted along it, the natives in arms obſerved their motions. The boats being

near

r the beach, the crew made ſigns that they re in want of water, on which the natives nted farther along the ſhore. When they ar-ed at the ſpot, they ſaw a number of houſes, d many Indians. As the boats were cloſe in th the ſhore, and the ſhips at a ſmall diſtance, enerable old man, with a white beard, advanced the beach with a young attendant. Having ade a ſignal for the other Indians to retire, he me forward, preſſing his beard to his breaſt with e hand, and extending the branch of a tree in e other.

In this attitude he began a kind of muſical ora-on, during which the people in the boats threw me trifling preſents, which he would not deign touch, till he had finiſhed his harangue. This ing done, he threw the branch towards the at's crew, and then picked up their preſents.

Moſt of the natives having conſented to lay own their arms, one of the midſhipmen ſwam on ore, where he was ſoon ſurrounded by the Indians, ho admired his dreſs, and ſeemed particularly eaſed with his waiſtcoat. To gratify them, he ade one of them a preſent of it; but another ntying his cravat and running away with it, he ought it prudent to retreat. The natives ſoon llowed him in an amicable manner, bringing ach a cocoa-nut, or ſome water in a ſhell. This land is ſituated in 14 deg. 41 min. ſouth latitude, nd 149 deg. 15 min. weſt longitude; and both his and the laſt mentioned, the commodore amed, out of reſpect to his ſovereign, King eorge's Iſlands.

Next day they diſcovered another iſland, which as well peopled, and appeared beautifully ver-ant and fertile; but a violent ſurf beat on every part

part of the coaſt. This they named the Prince of Wales's Iſland.

They now ſailed to the northward, and from the daily flight of birds towards the ſouth, at the approach of evening, and the iſlands they had viſited being ſo populous, the commodore imagined there was a chain of them leading to a continent, which illuſion it ſeems he would have ſearched for, had not the ſcurvy made ſuch progreſs among the crews of both ſhips, as to render perſeverance impoſſible.

On the 17th of June, our voyagers, being ſurrounded by flocks of birds, concluded that land was near; but they did not come in ſight of it till the 21ſt, when at eight leagues diſtance it appeared like three iſlands connected with ridges of rocks. Theſe iſlands were found to be populous and beautiful in the extreme; but the rocks and breakers that ſurrounded them, proved an inſuperable bar to any attempt at landing.

On the 24th, they diſcovered an iſland which they named the Duke of York's. A terrible ſea broke round the coaſt; but the place itſelf had a moſt alluring aſpect. The boats landed with ſome difficulty, and brought off a large quantity of cocoa-nuts, which furniſhed great relief to the ſick. Thouſands of marine fowls were ſeen ſitting on their neſts, ſo tame that they were eaſily knocked down with ſticks. This iſland has a large lake in its centre; but, notwithſtanding its fertility, it appeared to be uninhabited.

A few days after, they ſailed northwards, with a view of paſſing the equinoctial, and then proceeding to the Ladrones. On the 2d of July, they diſcovered a low flat iſland, abounding with cocoa-nut and other trees, and affording a moſt agreeable

med the Prince o

hward, and fro
the ſouth, at th
iſlands they ha
commodore ima
leading to a con
s he would hav
made ſuch pro
hips, as to rende

agers, being fur
cluded that land
ne in ſight of it
nes diſtance it ap
ed with ridges o
d to be populou
ut the rocks and
proved an inſu
nding.
an iſland which
A terrible ſe
place itſelf had a
ats landed with
a large quantity
reat relief to the
ls were ſeen ſit
they were eaſily
is iſland has a
withſtanding its
abited.
orthwards, with
, and then pro
2d of July, they
nding with co
fording a moſt
agreeable

reeable proſpect. A great number of the na-
es were ſeen on the beach; and above ſixty ca-
es advanced and formed a circle round the
p, which after they had leiſurely ſurveyed, one
the Indians jumped out of his boat, ſwam to
e veſſel, ran up its ſides, and having gained the
ck, began laughing moſt violently. He then
about pilfering whatever he could lay his
nds on; but was prevented from carrying his
ſign. Being dreſſed in a jacket and trowſers,
played as many antic tricks as a monkey; and
laſt ſwam off with the habit with which he
d been furniſhed. He devoured ſome biſcuits
ith great eagerneſs, and upon joining his com-
anions, others were induced, from the reception
e had met with, to come on board, and ſhewed
e ſame diſpoſition to theft, by ſeizing on ſome
etty prize with which they made off by their
exterity in ſwimming.

Theſe Indians were of a light copper complex-
on, tall, and well made; their hair was long and
lack, and fancifully tied in knots or bunches.
heir ears were bored, and had the appearance
f having borne heavy weights. Their gene-
al ornaments were ſhells round the neck, wriſts,
nd waiſt: in other reſpects they were naked. A
ring of human teeth decorated the waiſt of one
f the chiefs. Some of them had ſpears ſet with
hark's teeth, as ſharp as any weapon of ſteel.
When they were ſhewn ſome cocoa-nuts, by way
f tempting them to ſupply the ſhips with this
ruit, they endeavoured to ſteal what was exhibit-
ed, nor would underſtand the ſailors' meaning.
To this place the officers gave the name of Byron's
Iſland, in honour of the commodore. It is laid
down

down in 1 deg. 18 min. ſouth latitude, and 1 deg. 56 min. eaſt longitude.

Soon after they left this iſland, the crews began to fall ill again with the ſcurvy, from which the liberal uſe of cocoa-nuts had aſſiſted to recover them. The extreme heat of the weather alſo occaſioned fluxes, which added to their diſtreſſes.

On the 28th of July, they came in ſight of Saipan, Tinian, and Aguigan; and about noon on the laſt day of that month, anchored at Tinian, in the ſame ſtation Anſon had done before.

The commodore going on ſhore, ſaw many huts which had been erected by the Spaniards; and having pitched on a proper ſpot for tents, he proceeded with his attendants in ſearch of those beautiful lawns, of which the reader has had ſuch a tempting and luxuriant deſcription in the voyage of Commodore Anſon. With this view, they worked their way through thick woods, for which trouble they were but indifferently compenſated when they came to the place where thoſe enchanting ſcenes were ſuppoſed to lie. They found the lawns covered with high reeds, which frequently entangled and cut their legs like whip cords. They were peſtered with flies, which went down their throats, whenever they opened their mouths.

Having killed a bull, the only achievement in this fruitleſs expedition, they returned much diſſatisfied to the tents, which had been ſet up during their abſence. The invalids were brought on ſhore, and the well was cleared; but the water which is deſcribed as excellent in Anſon's voyage was found brackiſh and full of worms.

How are we to reconcile the discordant de-
iptions of voyagers! The terrestrial paradise of
nson, is a rude and disagreeable spot according
Byron. It may, however, be observed, that
hen Anson arrived here, the very possession of
nd was like the gift of life; and as it appeared
that time to have been much more plentifully
ocked with cattle, the grass must in consequence
ve been better kept down, and the lawns not
ite a nonentity.

While the vessels lay here, they were forced out
sea, to avoid being dashed on the rocks; but
on recovered their stations. The commodore
ing ill of the scurvy, was confined to his tent;
d though the crew in general recovered from
is disorder, many of them fell sick of fevers,
d two died, the first since they had left Eng-
nd.

The rains were continual and violent, and the
at excessive, the thermometer generally stand-
g at thirty-six. The flies and other insects tor-
ented them by day, and the mosquitoes by
ght. Scorpions, centipedes, and black ants
varmed; and, in fine, the advantages of the situ-
ion were overbalanced by its inconveniences.

It was difficult to kill any cattle, and when
ey succeeded, the meat was generally flyblown,
d stunk before they could bring it to the ship.
Vild hogs, however, were numerous, and formed
eir principal supply of fresh provisions. These
eatures they found out a method of ensnaring,
which means they had them alive.

Poultry was indeed sufficiently plentiful, but
soon became tainted and full of maggots. At
st, they discovered a spot where cattle was

more abundant, and by degrees they became better reconciled to the place.

Saypan is deſcribed as larger and more pleaſant than Tinian. It is generally covered with trees and abounds with guanicoes. It appeared from the number of pearl oyſter ſhells, that the Spaniards had a fiſhery here.

The ſick being pretty well recovered, the commodore ſailed from Tinian on the 30th of September, ſteering northward. On the 18th of next month, ſeveral land birds, apparently exhauſted, flew near the ſhips; and one of them, as large as a gooſe, reſted on the bows. Its beak and legs were black; the reſt of the body wholly white.

They anchored off Timoan on the 5th of November, where the commodore landed. The inhabitants proved to be Malays; many of whom when the boat approached the ſhore, came down to the beach, armed with ſpears, long knives, and daggers. However, the boat's crew landed, and exchanged a few handkerchiefs for ſome fowls, a kid, and a goat.

Theſe people were of ſmall ſtature, and copper complexioned. On their hands they wore turbans, and had clothes faſtened with ſilver claſps round their waiſts. One old man was habited in the Perſian ſtyle. Their houſes are compoſed of ſplit bamboo, and are raiſed about eight feet from the ground. Cocoa and cabbage trees abound. An animal was brought on board alive while they lay at anchor here, with legs like a deer, and a body reſembling a hare, which proved excellent eating.

They next anchored in the harbour of Pulo Toupoa, where nothing occurred worthy of remark

ark for ſome days. On the 14th, a ſloop put to the ſame port, and immediately hoiſting utch colours, the commodore ſent an officer on ard her, who was received with much politeſs and preſented with tea; but as the crew was iefly Malays, they could not underſtand each her. This veſſel was made of ſplit bamboo; d a piece of timber fixed on each quarter, ſupied the place of a rudder.

Mr. Byron ſailed the following day, and held his courſe till the 19th, when he fell in with Engliſh ſnow, bound from Bencoolen for Macca and Bengal. By this time their biſcuit as rotten and filled with worms, and the beef d pork were putrid. The maſter of the ſnow eing apprized of this misfortune, ſent the comodore two gallons of arrack, a turtle, twelve owls, and a ſheep, which it is conjectured was alf his ſtock, and he generouſly refuſed to accept e ſmalleſt return.

Same day they dropped anchor in the road of umatra, and on the 27th reached Batavia. Havg anchored near the town, they fired a ſalute of even guns, which was returned; and an Engſh ſhip from Bombay fired thirteen guns in hour of the commodore.

The Dutch commodore ſent his boat on board e Dolphin, under the command of his cockwain, who made but an indifferent appearnce. He put ſeveral queſtions to Mr. Byron repecting his voyage and deſtination, which he bean to minute down; but the commodore conſiering this as an indignity, deſired him inſtantly leave the ſhip, and thus the viſit ended.

However, when Mr. Byron viſited the Dutch ommodore at his country houſe, he was receiv-

ed with great politeneſs, and told that he mig take a houſe in any part of the city, or be accom modated at the hotel. It ſhould be obſerve that any inhabitant of Batavia permitting ſtranger to ſleep, though but a ſingle night in h houſe, incurs a penalty of five hundred dollar for the hotel being a regularly licenſed lodgin houſe, and bringing in a conſiderable revenu it is peculiarly protected. The maſter at tha time was a Frenchman. The hotel is the mo ſuperb building in the city, having more the ai of a palace than an inn for the reception o gueſts.

The ſtreets of Batavia are regularly diſpoſe and cooled by canals, lined with trees. The inhabitants are a motley group of Dutch, Portugueſe, Chineſe, Perſians, Moors, Malays, Javaneſe, and others. Their aggegrate number i aſtoniſhingly great. The Chineſe live in a ſepa rate town without the city walls, and are grea traffickers, having annually ten or twelve thouſand veſſels of various deſcriptions, laden from China.

The roads for ſeveral miles round the city are very wide, and are bounded by a canal ſhaded with trees. Adjoining to the canals are the country houſes and gardens, many of which are ſplendid and extenſive.

On the 10th of December, the commodore left Batavia with the uſual compliments; and during their run to Prince's Iſland, they were ſo abundantly ſupplied with turtle by boats from the Java ſhore, that the common ſailors ſubſiſted wholly on that fiſh.

After a few days ſtay at Prince's Iſland, they directed their courſe for the Cape of Good Hope; and on the 13th, came to an anchor. Next morning

g the governor ſent his coach and ſix for the com-
odore, and entertained him with great polite-
ſs, making him a tender of the accommodation
the company's houſe in the Phyſic Garden, and
e uſe of his own carriage.

Byron, in conformity to the general voice of voy-
ers, repreſents the Cape as a fine country, ſitu-
ed in a healthy climate, and abounding in all
nds of refreſhments. The commodore frequent-
indulged his men with permiſſion to land, and
ey as regularly returned intoxicated with Cape
ine.

On the 7th of March they left this delightful
ace, and on the 25th, croſſed the equinoctial
ne. About this time an accident happening to
e rudder of the Tamar, which it was impoſſible
repair at ſea, the captain was ordered to bear
way for Antigua, in conſequence of which they
arted company on the 1ſt of April.

The Dolphin now proceeded to England with-
t any memorable incident, and anchored in the
owns on the 9th of May 1766; having circum-
avigated the terraqueous globe in about a year
nd ten months.

Though this voyage was not pregnant with
rand original diſcoveries, it ſerved to aſcertain
e poſition of former ones, with ſome new addi-
ons: and by encouraging the hope of meeting
ith ſomething more important to reward adven-
ure, it may be conſidered as the prelude and the
imulus to the ſucceeding attempts at diſcovery,
hich we apprehend have left nothing more to
e wiſhed for, unleſs like Alexander, we ſigh
or new worlds to pervade.

N
hi
r a
ven
e R
n th
bun
g c
rede
hefe
n th
lade
Af
l on
lan
lace
ale f
hey
er o
arte
arat
May
Co
aine
ure

VOYAGE OF

CAPTAIN WALLIS,

ROUND THE GLOBE.

N continuation of the ſcheme of diſcovery, his majeſty's ſhip, the Dolphin, was fitted out r a voyage round the world, and the command ven to Captain Samuel Wallis, who fell down e River Thames on the 26th of July 1766, and, the 16th of Auguſt, anchored off Plymouth ound. Three days afterwards, he received ſail- g orders, with directions to take the Prince rederic and the Swallow under his command. hefe ſhips joining, they ſailed on the 22d, and the 7th of September anchored in the road of adeira.

After taking in ſome ſea-ſtores, they proceed- d on their voyage, and on the 16th were off the land of Palma, where ſuch a perfect calm took lace, that the veſſel remained motionleſs. A ale ſpringing up again, wafted them along, and hey now found themſelves ſurrounded by a num- er of bonettas. The Swallow being a bad ſailor, arted on the night of the 21ſt, but after a ſe- aration of three days, rejoined near the Iſle of May.

Coming to an anchor in Port Praya, they ob- ained leave from the commanding officer to pro- ure water and other neceſſaries. The ſmall pox raging

raging at this place, ſuch of the crews as had not undergone that afflictive malady, were ſtrictly enjoined not to land; and though this was the ſickly ſeaſon, by a liberal attention to the health of the men, they in general eſcaped any particular ailments.

Having taken in their intended ſupplies, they ſet ſail on the 28th, and ſame night ſaw the burning mountain of Terra del Fuego. Captain Wallis now ordered every man to be furniſhed with fiſhing tackle, in order that he might ſupply himſelf with that kind of food; and to prevent infection, he forbade that any fiſh ſhould be kept more than twenty-four hours. The butter and cheeſe being expended, the people began to be ſerved with oil, and at intervals with muſtard and vinegar. In a word, proper precautions were early taken to prevent the inroads of diſeaſe, which conduct is always much ſafer than to truſt to any cure, however efficacious; but with all their care, ſickneſs was not to be evaded.

The Prince Frederic having ſprung a leak, at the ſame time that her crew was very ſickly, Lieutenant Brine, who commanded her, expreſſed his apprehenſions, that without aſſiſtance, he ſhould not be long able to keep company. Attempts were in conſequence made to repair the veſſel; but as it was not in the commodore's power to grant her every requiſite ſupport, the Dolphin and Swallow completed their proviſions from her, and ſhe was left.

Arriving in 30 deg. ſouth latitute on the 12th of November, which was the ſummer ſeaſon in thoſe climates, the men found the weather ſo cold, that they were obliged to fence againſt it by increaſing their apparel. On the evening of the

18th, a meteor was obſerved, which flew from north-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt, leaving ſuch a in of light as equalled the brightneſs of noon-y. Three days after, they fell in with whales, ls, and birds, which aſſured them of the vici-y of land.

On the 16th of December, being near Cape rgin, they ſaw ſeveral perſons on horſe-back, whoſe ſigns it was underſtood that their nding would be welcome. As the veſſels came an anchor, the natives ſhouted aloud, and kept large fires all night, oppoſite the ſhip. In the rning the captain went on ſhore, and having evailed on the Indians to ſit down, he diſtribut-among them, combs, buttons, knives, and va-ous toys, and gratified the females by ſome bits ribbons. He next endeavoured to explain his n wants, and took ſome pains to make them derſtand that he would exchange bill hooks and tchets, which he ſhewed them, for guanicoes d oſtriches; but they either could not, or would t, comprehend him.

According to the moſt exact account, the talleſt nong theſe people meaſured ſix feet ſeven inches height, others were an inch or two ſhorter; t in general they appeared of a gigantic ſtature mpared to the Engliſh. They were muſcular d well made; but their hands and feet were marked to be ſmall in proportion to their ſize*. They were dreſſed in the ſkins of guanicoes, ith the hairy ſides turned inwards; and ſome ad a ſquare piece of cloth, wove from the hair f that animal, depending from the neck to the nees. They wore a kind of buſkin, reaching

* See Commodore Byron's Voyage for a deſcription of the atagonians.

from

from the middle of the leg to the inſtep, and paſſ-ing under the heel. Their hair, which was very long and coarſe, was tied back with a piece of cotton. Both men and women rode aſtride, on horſes about fourteen hands high. Some of the horſemen had wooden ſpurs. Several had their arms painted; while the faces of others were variouſly marked; and ſome were obſerved with a painted circle round their eyes.

Two round ſtones, incloſed in leather, formed their weapons, one of which they held in their hand, while the other being violently ſwung round the head, as diſcharged from a ſtring eight feet long, with the ſame force as from a ſling. By this cord they alſo caught guanicoes and oſtriches, throwing it in ſuch a manner as to hamper the legs of their prey.

Theſe people ſeemed much addicted to talking; but appeared to have no idea of any of the European languages; though it was remarked that they ſhewed a facility in pronouncing Engliſh words, particularly "Engliſhmen come on ſhore," which they had been taught to repeat like parrots.

As they appeared deſirous of going on board, the captain took eight of them into the boats, on which they began ſinging for joy; but when they reached the ſhip, they expreſſed no ſurpriſe at the novelties they beheld, till their eyes caught a looking-glaſs, before which they practiſed many ridiculous forms and antic geſtures. They refuſed to drink any liquor but water, though they ate freely of whatever was preſented to them. They ſeemed highly pleaſed with the live ſtock on board; and one of them making ſigns that he ſhould be glad of ſome clothes, the captain gave him

m a pair of ſhoes and buckles, and preſented ch of the reſt with a little bag, in which were me new ſixpences and halfpence, with a ribbon ſſed through them, to ſuſpend from their necks. On the marines being exerciſed before them, ey were terrified at the fire of the muſkets, and e of them falling down, ſhut his eyes and lay thout motion, as if he was ſenſible of the deructive nature of theſe weapons. However they ere ſo well pleaſed with their general reception, at they were with difficulty prevailed on to go ſhore; and when they found that they muſt ſubit, one of the party chaunted a kind of prayer ſome length, and petitioned to ſtay till evenng, by pointing to the ſun, and then moving his nd round to the weſtward. As ſoon as they t into the boat, they reſumed their ſongs; and hen it landed, many more of the natives preſſed be taken on board, and ſeemed much diſſatiſfed that they could not receive this envied diſnction.

Same day they entered the Straights of Magelan with a favouring tide, and ſaw many perſons n horſeback, hunting the guanicoes, which ran ith prodigious ſwiftneſs. The natives having ghted fires oppoſite the ſhips, about four hunred of them were obſerved in a valley, with their orſes feeding near them. On this ſpot Mr. Byon had ſeen the Patagonians. Some of the offiers were ſent towards the ſhore, to reconnoitre, ith orders not to land, as they could receive no ſſiſtance from the ſhips, in caſe of need. As they pproached the beach, however, many of the naives flocked towards them, among whom were ome of their former viſitors, who vociferated Engliſhmen come on ſhore," and could ſcarcely be kept

kept from getting on board, when it was found they would not land. Some bread, tobacco, and toys were diſtributed among them, but they made no return in the proviſions of their country.

The tide and currents were ſo violent on the 23d of December, as to drive the ſhips in different directions; but in the evening they were brought to an anchor. On Chriſtmas day a ſupply of celery was procured from Elizabeth Iſland, which being boiled up with portable ſoup and wheat, made a ſalutary and hearty breakfaſt.

On the 26th they anchored in Port Famine, and a tent being erected for their reception, the ſick were ſent on ſhore. The ſail-makers had likewiſe a tent pitched for them; and wooding and watering parties were engaged in their reſpective vocations. Many of the crew were at this time ill of the ſcurvy, who ſpeedily recovered by the plentiful uſe of vegetables and frequent ſea-bathing.

The ſhips were now repaired with much aſſiduity and attention, and thouſands of young trees were carefully taken up with the mould round their roots, to be tranſplanted in Falkland's Iſlands. The maſter of the Dolphin, who had been previouſly diſpatched in ſearch of anchoring places, returned on the 17th of January, after being ſucceſsful; and the ſhips ſoon came to an anchor, half a mile from the ſhore, near a current of freſh water, that ruſhed with impetuoſity from the mountains.

However, a more convenient ſtation having been diſcovered, they ſailed next day for the Bay of Cape Gallant. Here they caught wild ducks in abundance. The maſter of the Swallow aſcended a high rock in the vicinity, in hopes of getting a

ſight

ſight of the South Seas; but being diſappointed in his expectations, he erected a pyramid on the ſpot, and left ſome memorials of the date and voyage.

The country here has a moſt forbidding aſpect. The lower parts of the vaſt mountains, on each ſide the Straights, are clothed with trees; higher up are fragments of broken rocks and heaps of ſnow; while the tops are wholly naked and deſolate. On the 28th, they ſaw a great ſmoke in two different places; and next morning, ſome people being ſent aſhore for water, ſeveral of the natives came off in three canoes, making ſigns of friendſhip, which being anſwered to their wiſh, they ſhouted aloud.

The Indians came up eating raw ſeal's fleſh; and the ſkins with which they were covered ſtunk moſt intolerably. They were armed with bows, arrows, and javelins; the two laſt of which were pointed with flint. The talleſt of theſe people did not exceed the common European ſtandard; their complexion was a deep copper colour.

Three of the natives, who were taken on board the Dolphin, ate of whatever was given them; but, like the Patagonians, they rejected any fluid ſave water. They ſeemed likewiſe highly entertained on ſeeing themſelves in a looking-glaſs, ſmiled at the novelty of its effects, and having contemplated themſelves for a ſhort ſpace, burſt into the moſt immoderate fits of laughter. The captain attending them on ſhore, diſtributed ſome trinkets among their wives and children, and was in return complimented with ſome of their armour, and pieces of mundic, of the ſame quality as that found in the Corniſh mines.

On the 3d of February, the ſhips ſailed, and ſame day anchored in York Road. Next morning Captain Wallis with a party went on ſhore near Bachelor's River, where he ſaw ſome Indian huts, and ſeveral dogs, that fled on being diſcovered. Near this river is a cataract, the noiſe of which is tremendous. The water falls upwards of four hundred feet, partly over a ſteep deſcent, and partly in a perpendicular line. On the 14th they attempted to ſail, but loſing ground, they were driven with ſuch violence by the current, as to be in the inſtant danger of being daſhed againſt the rocks, from which they were frequently not more than half the ſhip's length diſtant.

Eſcaping this danger, they caſt anchor in Butler's Bay, ſo called from one of the mates, by whom it was diſcovered. This ſtation they retained till the 20th, when they encountered a moſt violent ſtorm, which increaſed till the evening, the ſea breaking over them in the moſt dreadful manner; but as their cables held good, they were providentially preſerved. Here they remained eight days repairing the damage they had ſuſtained. Meanwhile they caught abundance of fiſh, and procured plenty of vegetables. The mountains in this neighbourhood had the moſt deſolate and rugged appearance. Their ſummits ſeemed to be loſt in the clouds; and ſome of them, on the ſouthern ſhore, produced not a blade of graſs, while the vallies, equally ſteril, were ſunk in ſnow.

On the 1ſt of March they took a ſtation in Lion's Cove; and for the five days ſucceeding their departure from thence, they had the moſt tempeſtuous weather, which menaced immediate deſtruction. The Dolphin's people were ſo prepoſ-

ffed with an opinion that their confort could not de out the ftorm, as to fancy they faw fome of er hands endeavouring to fave themfelves on he rocks.

During a fortnight they were at a reduced allowance, except of brandy, which was found falutary. After a feries of difficulties, in which he Swallow was nearly loft, both veffels anchored n the 15th in Swallow Harbour.

When they fet fail again, the waves ran fo igh, and the fog was fo thick; that they narrowly efcaped fhipwreck among a cluftcr of fmall flands. The weather, however, clearing up, hey reached Cape Upright Bay. Soon after two anoes came along-fide the Dolphin, with a great uantity of feal's flefh, blubber, and penguins, vhich the Indians feafted on raw. A failor having caught a fifh about the fize of a herring, gave t to one of them, who killed it by a bite near the gills, and inftantly devoured it.

With regard to liquors, they were equally abftemious as the other natives of the coaft; but readily devoured every kind of food that was offered them. Though the weather was piercing, they had no other covering than a feal's fkin. They all appeared blear-eyed, probably arifing from the fmoke of their fires, and their filthy way of life. They killed their fifh by ftriking them with a javelin pointed with bone. Having received a few baubles from the captain, they departed well pleafed.

One night, a party of the failors ftaying on fhore, a body of the Indians hurried to their boats, and began to make free with their contents. The failors arrived in time to prevent their depredations, which enraged them fo much, that

they betook themſelves to their arms; but were ſoon pacified, by the judicious application of ſome trifling preſents.

While they lay here, ſome of the Indians ſold them ſeveral of the birds called race horſes; and ſoon after a party of them brought ſix of their children on board, to whom the captain made preſents of necklaces and bracelets. They appeared remarkably tender to their offſpring, and attentively delicate to their women. A boat's crew having been ordered on ſhore, to procure wood and water, ſome of the natives followed them in their canoes with the utmoſt expedition, as if apprehenſive that they meant to make free with their women, who appeared among the rocks; but the Engliſh endeavoured to convince them that their jealouſy was wrong, by lying by till the Indians got a head, yet they could not be ſatisfied; but immediately joined their females, and retired.

Fluxes beginning to be very frequent among the crews, the ſurgeon ordered them to abſtain wholly from muſcles, with which they had hitherto been plentifully ſupplied.

On the 10th of April both ſhips proceeded in company; but next day they had the misfortune to loſe ſight of each other; nor did Captain Carteret, in the Swallow, rejoin her conſort during the remainder of the voyage; in conſequence of which, the proceedings and diſcoveries of the reſpective commanders muſt be ſeparately detailed*.

The day the ſhips parted, the Dolphin cleared the Straights, after having encountered innumerable difficulties and dangers, for the ſpace of three months and twenty-five days.

* See the ſubſequent voyage.

Among

Among other obſervations, not generally intereſting, Captain Wallis takes notice of the Spaniſh town built with a view of commanding the Magellanic Straights. It was ſituated near Port Famine, a very appropriate name, after the miſerable fate of the ſettlers, who were ultimately ſtarved out. The bays and harbours, in this celebrated paſſage, are generally convenient enough; and fiſh in the ſea, and vegetables on the ſhore are plentiful; but ſuch is the ſtrength of the currents, and the frequent recurrence of ſtorms, that this navigation muſt ever be attended with difficulty and delay.

Holding a weſtward courſe, they ſaw a number of different kinds of birds, flying about the ſhip. From a long-continued expoſure to wet, the mariners now began to be attacked with fevers and colds; and, therefore, when the weather was favourable, the ſick were brought on deck; and at other times were nouriſhed with ſalop and portable ſoup. The violent winds, however, attended with rain, ſoon recommenced; and the ſhip being in danger of loſing her maſts, it was thought neceſſary to alter their courſe.

Some time elapſed without any material occurrence. On the 14th of May, ſomething like high land appeared, and a number of birds were ſeen; but ſteering for the quarter where they expected to fall in with it, they were diſappointed; though the ſigns were ſometimes renewed. At laſt, on the 16th of June, they came in ſight of low iſland, which diffuſed joy over the whole company.

When they arrived within a moderate diſtance of this iſland, another was diſcovered. To the firſt of theſe iſlands, a boat, properly manned

was dispatched, and on their approaching the shore, two canoes were seen to put off from the adjoining island. The crews, however, landed, and after collecting some cocoa-nuts and scurvy-grass, in which nature has been so bountiful in climates where this vegetable is so much wanted, they returned to the ships. In this excursion they saw three huts, supported on posts, and covered with cocoa and palm leaves, ingeniously interwoven.

As this island was, in every part, encompassed with rocks and breakers, the captain resolved to try the other, after giving this first discovery the name of Whitsun Island. On approaching the adjacent isle, about fifty of the natives, armed with pikes, and some with firebrands in their hands, were observed running down to the coast. Two boats were, therefore, armed and sent out, with instructions to avoid hostilities, and to try to cultivate a good understanding with the Indians.

As the boats drew near, the natives assumed a posture of defence, but the crew making signs of friendship, and displaying some trinkets, a few of the Indians walked into the water, to meet them. The English now signified that cocoa-nuts and water would be acceptable, which being understood, they immediately fetched a small quantity of each, for which they received nails and other trifles. While this exchange went on, one of them stole a silk handkerchief, with its contents; but the thief eluded detection.

Next morning the boats were again dispatched, with orders to land, if it could be done without provoking hostilities. As they approched the shore, they observed seven large canoes ready for sailing, in which the Indians, after making signs to the English to advance, embarked, and sailed west-

eſtward. Some of theſe canoes were thirty feet ong, four broad, and three deep. The people ad long, black, flowing hair; were of a dark omplexion, and a middle ſize; and were dreſſed n matting faſtened round the waiſt. The men were juſtly proportioned, and the women appeared beautiful.

The lieutenant being again ſent on ſhore, was ordered to take poſſeſſion of the place under the name of Queen Charlotte's Iſland. The boats returned, laden with cocoas and ſcurvy-graſs, and reported that they had diſcovered excellent water. A party of twenty men, headed by one of the mates, was now ſent on ſhore to fill water; and the ſick were landed for the benefit of the air, while a number of hands were employed in collecting cocoa-nuts, and other vegetable refreſhments. The water was ſafely brought off, but the greateſt part of the vegetables were loſt, by the rolling of the waves, which almoſt filled the cutter that conveyed them.

They next made an iſland where they found various tools, bearing ſome reſemblance to the common mechanic inſtruments of Europe, which were formed of ſhells and ſtones. Here they remarked that the dead remained unburied, under a kind of canopy, to decay by natural degrees. To this they gave the appellation of Egmont Iſland, and took poſſeſſion of it with the uſual formalities. It lies in 19 deg. 20 min. ſouth latitude, and 138 deg. 30 min. weſt longitude, not far diſtant from their laſt diſcoveries.

Proceeding on their courſe, they obſerved ſome of the natives on an iſland, to which they gave the name of Glouceſter Iſland; but as it was encircled with rocks and breakers, they did not attempt

tempt to land. Same day they discovered Cumberland Island, and on the succeeding, a third, which received the name of Prince William Henry's Island.

On the 17th, they again came in sight of land, and a light seen at night convinced them it was inhabited. It appeared rich in cocoa-trees, a certain proof that it was not deficient in water. An officer being sent on shore, to open a traffic with the natives, saw many of them, but could find no convenient anchorage.

Some of these Indians, distinguished by carrying white sticks in their hands, appeared to exercise an authority over the rest. While the lieutenant was trafficking with them, an Indian, diving into the water, seized the grappling of the boat, while his companions on shore laid hold of the rope by which she was fastened, and endeavoured to draw her into the surf; but the firing of a musket disconcerted them so much, that they abandoned their design. From the number of people seen, and the largeness of the canoes on shore, it was conjectured that some larger islands lay at no great distance. Having named this Osnaburgh Island, they again set sail.

Early next morning they saw land, but being inveloped in a fog, they cast anchor, and no sooner had it cleared away, than they found themselves surrounded by a number of canoes, in which were many hundreds of people. These approached the ship with marked admiration, and talked with great earnestness. Some baubles being shewn them, they held a general consultation, at the end of which they rowed round the ship with an appearance of friendship; and one of them delivered an oration, at the conclusion of which

he

e threw into the ſea a branch of a plantain tree, which he held in his hand during the ceremony. This being done, a young Indian aſſumed reſolution to come on board. He declined the acceptance of any preſents till his countrymen came up in their canoes; when, after having held a conference, and thrown ſome palm branches on board, others ventured into the ſhip.

No ſooner had this motley group got on deck, than a goat, diſliking their appearance, butted againſt the back of one of them with his horns, on which the Indian, turning round, and ſeeing the animal ready to renew the attack, plunged into the ſea, and was inſtantly followed by his countrymen. Their terror, however, ſoon ſubſiding, they returned; and being ſhewn the ſheep, hogs and poultry, they intimated that they were acquainted with the two latter kind of animals.

The captain, availing himſelf of this information, diſtributed ſome nails and other trifles among them, at the ſame time making ſigns that he was in want of hogs, fowls, and fruit; but they could not be made to comprehend him. Theſe people were detected in ſeveral attempts to commit theft; and at laſt one of them found means to jump overboard with one of the officer's laced hats, with which he eſcaped.

The interior parts of this iſland abound in hills, clothed with foreſt trees, and above them are high peaks, the ſources of ſeveral large rivers. The houſes, at a diſtance, had the appearance of barns. Towards the ſea, the land is level, and produces the cocoa-nut, with a variety of fruits. The whole face of the country is picturesque beyond deſcription.

Having

Having proceeded ſome way along the ſhore, the ſhip brought to, and the boats being ſent to ſound a bay that promiſed good anchorage, the Indians flocked round them in their canoes. The captain, apprehenſive that they meditated hoſtilities, made a ſignal for the boat to return, and fired a gun over them; but though they were alarmed at the firſt report, they ſoon recovered themſelves, and made an attempt to cut off the cutter; but ſhe eſcaped by dint of ſailing. Some canoes, on a different ſtation, obſerving this, plied up, and wounded ſome of the boat's crew with ſtones. A muſket was now fired, which wounded one of the aggreſſors in the ſhoulder, and frightened the reſt into a precipitate retreat.

The ſhip was now preparing to ſail, when a large canoe making towards her at a great rate, it was determined to wait the event of her arrival. No ſooner was ſhe come up, than an Indian making an oration, threw a plantain branch on board, when the captain immediately returned the compliment of peace, and diſtributed ſome toys among the crew, with which they retired well ſatisfied.

Next morning they found themſelves off a peak of land, almoſt covered with the natives and their houſes. On the 21ſt, the ſhip anchored, and ſeveral canoes appeared with fruit, fowls, and hogs, for which they found a ready market, and an equivalent to their ſatisfaction.

The boats having been ſent to ſound along the coaſt, were followed by ſeveral large double canoes, three of which ran at the cutter, and ſtaved in her quarter; while the Indians, armed with clubs, endeavoured to board her. It was now neceſſary to ſhew the ſuperiority of the European weapons;

weapons: they fired and killed one of the natives, and dangerously wounded another.

The boats were now suffered to keep on their way, while some of the canoes landed, and others returned to the ship to renew their merchandize. The boat's crews being engaged in soundings, were much importuned to land, particularly by the women, who gave them the most indelicate hints. Thousands of men, women, and children, at this time lined the shore.

The canoes still kept attending on the ship; but the people appearing so numerous and so artful, it was thought unsafe to permit any of them to come on board. Next day the natives brought off more hogs, poultry, and fruit, which they bartered for knives and other articles. At the same time the boats having been sent out to water, every lure was thrown out to tempt them to land; and when this was found ineffectual to draw them from their duty, the women, in particular, pelted the sailors with apples and bananas, and shewed them every mark of contempt and detestation.

The following day, as they were preparing to anchor, and the ship had almost reached the spot, she suddenly struck, and her head remained immoveable on a coral rock. In this dangerous situation, she continued nearly an hour, when a breeze springing up from the shore, fortunately wafted her off. During this period of danger, they were surrounded by an immense concourse of the natives, but not one of them attempted to come on board.

The ship at last being safely moored, the canoes from the shore renewed their intercourse, bringing the usual supplies, which they exchanged for iron and cutlery; but as they appeared to have

have a conſiderable force, the captain deemed it neceſſary to load and prime his guns, and to uſe other defenſive meaſures.

On the evening of the 24th, ſome large canoes came off with ſtores, and at the ſame time a number of women diſplayed the ſame libidinous geſtures as before. During this ſingular exhibition, the large canoes kept plying round the ſhip, while ſome of the natives played on a kind of flute, others ſung, and the reſt blew their conches. Immediately one of the canoes advanced, on the awning of which ſat one of the Indians, with ſome yellow and red feathers in his hands. Theſe feathers he preſented to the captain, and while a return was preparing for him, he put off from the ſhip, and threw the branch of a cocoa-tree in the air.

This, it appeared, was the ſignal for an onſet; for inſtantly a general ſhout was heard, and the canoes advancing in every direction, diſcharged a volley of ſtones againſt the Engliſh. On this two guns, loaded with ſmall ſhot, were fired, and the muſketry was directed among the thickeſt of the enemy, who ſurrounded the ſhip to the number of two thouſand. The firearms ſeemed at firſt to diſconcert them; but quickly recovering their ſpirits, they renewed the attack.

Thouſands of the natives on ſhore were now ſeen haſtening to the ſupport of their countrymen; on which the cannon were pointed to the place of embarkation, and a temporary confuſion was perceptible among the aſſailants. However, they again rallied, and having hoiſted white ſtreamers, boldly advanced to the attack, and threw ſtones of full two pounds weight from ſlings, which wounded many of the crew. Meanwhile,

while, ſome canoes coming under the bow, from which no ſhot had hitherto been diſcharged, a gun was levelled at one of them, which carried a perſon who appeared to have ſome authority; and his veſſel being ſplit into two parts, the conteſt was immediately at an end. The canoes retreated with great precipitation, and the people on ſhore hid themſelves behind the hills, as if ſenſible of the dreadful effects of the artillery.

The captain now moored his ſhip within a little diſtance of a fine river, in a ſtation that had been ſelected. Next morning a reconnoitring party returned with the news of excellent water, and that not a canoe was to be ſeen. Soon after a lieutenant was ſent on ſhore, with all the boats well armed and manned, who took poſſeſſion of the iſland under the name of King George III's Iſland*, with the cuſtomary ſolemnities. This being done, the king's health was drank in rum, mixed with the river water, by every perſon preſent.

While the Engliſh were engaged in the performance of this ceremony, two old men were ſeen on the oppoſite ſide of the river, who put themſelves in a ſupplicating poſture, under the evident impreſſion of fear. On this the Engliſh made ſigns to them to croſs the river; in conſequence of which one ſwam over, and crawled up to the lieutenant on his hands and knees. The officer, by ſigns, endeavoured to convince him that no injury ſhould be done to the Indians, unleſs they were the aggreſſors. He then ſhewed

* This iſland, now better known by the appellation of Otaheite, is one of the moſt charming ſpots in the world, and has been the ſcene of many tranſactions among ſubſequent navigators, which we ſhall have occaſion to mention.

ſome hatchets, which he intimated would be readily exchanged for proviſions.

Some trifling preſents having been made the old man, he expreſſed his gratitude by very ſignificant geſtures, and danced round the flag-ſtaff in extaſy; but when he ſaw the pendant ſhaken by the wind, he ſhrunk back with ſigns of fear and ſurpriſe. Recovering himſelf, he returned with ſome others, bringing two hogs, which they laid down, and then began dancing as before. The old Indian afterwards rowed towards the ſhip with his two hogs, and when he was come along-ſide of her, he delivered a grave oration, and diſtributed a number of plantain leaves, one at a time*; after which he rowed back, declining at that time the acceptance of any preſent.

The noiſe of drums and other inſtruments were heard the following night, and in the morning the pendant was miſſing, and the natives had retired from the coaſt. The old Indian, however, came up again to a watering party, and made them a preſent of ſome fowls and fruits. At this time the captain was confined by indiſpoſition; but by the help of glaſſes he watched what was doing on ſhore. In the courſe of his obſervations, he perceived numbers of the natives ſecretly drawing towards the watering place, while two diviſions of the canoes were advancing from oppoſite points.

As the lieutenant too had obſerved the threatened danger, he got his men into the boats; previous to which he had diſpatched the Indian Neſ-

* This ceremony appears to have borne ſome reſemblance to that of the North Americans, who cloſe their periods with the delivery of a belt of wampum.

tor to intimate to his countrymen, that the crew wanted nothing but water, and to desire they would keep at a distance while it was filling. His persuasion, however, seemed to have no effect, for no sooner had the English left the casks, than the Indians seized them, while all the canoes were in motion, and the hills lined with women and children.

The canoes having taken in a supply of stones, boldly advanced to the ship; but Captain Wallis, irritated at their behaviour, and determined to put an end to such petty, though troublesome hostilities, ordered the guns to be fired on the first party that approached in the canoes, and at the same time some to be pointed to the woods and hills where the islanders were assembled. The natives being now convinced both of the near and distant effects of the strangers' weapons, fled in all directions, astonished and confounded.

The boats were now sent off again with a strong guard, and orders were given to destroy all the canoes within their reach. Soon after a small party of the natives ventured down to the beach, and having stuck up some branches of trees, again retired to the woods. In a short space they returned again, bringing with them some hogs and dogs, with their legs tied, and parcels of cloth, which they left with signs for the sailors to take away. On this a boat was dispatched to take up the hogs, and in lieu of them deposited some hatchets and nails; but the Indians would not meddle with them till the cloth also was removed.

On the 27th, the old Indian again made his appearance, and after a formal oration, approached the commanding officer on shore, who, shewing the stones that had been thrown by the natives,

endeavoured to make him underſtand that the Engliſh had acted only on the defenſive in the late action. The old man, however, with great openneſs, intimated his opinion that his countrymen had been aggrieved. At laſt, however, he ſuffered himſelf to be reconciled, ſhook hands with the lieutenant, and condeſcended to accept ſome preſents. It was then hinted that it would be prudent for the iſlanders to appear only in ſmall parties for the future, with which terms the ſage being ſatisfied, a traffic, mutually advantageous, was ſoon re-eſtabliſhed between them.

Matters thus accommodated, the ſick were ſent on ſhore under the care of the ſurgeon. This gentleman having ſhot a wild duck, the bird dropped on the oppoſite ſide of the river, in the preſence of ſeveral Indians, who immediately fled; but ſoon ſtopping, one of them was prevailed on to bring the duck over, which he laid at the ſurgeon's feet, with the moſt viſible agitation of mind. A ſecond ſhot killed three ducks; and the natives were by this time poſſeſſed with ſuch an idea of the powers of firearms, that while it raiſed their aſtoniſhment, ſerved to enſure their good behaviour.

To cut off all occaſion for diſputes and pilfering, the gunner was appointed to manage the traffic with the Indians, and the good effects of this regulation were ſoon perceptible. The natives, indeed, ſometimes found means to carry off various articles, but the ſight of a gun was generally ſufficient to obtain reſtitution. Beſides, the old Indian rendered himſelf extremely ſerviceable, in checking the depredations of his countrymen, or in recovering what was loſt. An Indian, one day, having ſtolen a hatchet, the offender

was

was taken and delivered up to the gunner; but though he had been guilty of other thefts, the captain, after keeping him in ſuſpenſe, diſcharged him unpuniſhed, which lenity ſeemed highly grateful to his countrymen. Nor was the offender himſelf wanting in gratitude, for next day he brought a roaſted hog and ſome bread-fruit as a preſent to the gunner.

Several of the principal officers being at this time much indiſpoſed, the command devolved on the ſecond lieutenant, who diſcharged his duty with zeal and fidelity; and by the friendly intercourſe eſtabliſhed with the natives, they had now ſuch copious ſupplies of vegetables and freſh pork, that, in a fortnight, almoſt every man was reſtored to perfect health.

After various unimportant tranſactions, on the 3d of July, the ſhip's bottom was examined, when it was found to be in the beſt condition poſſible, conſidering the length of the voyage. This day they caught a ſhark, which proved an acceptable preſent to the natives.

The old Indian, who had been abſent ſome days on a progreſs into the interior, in queſt of proviſions, returned on the 5th, and brought with him a roaſted hog, as a preſent for the captain, who remunerated him with a looking glaſs, and ſome other articles. His return was ſoon followed by ſome of the natives, who had never viſited the market before; and of them, hogs, of a ſuperior quality to any hitherto ſeen, were readily purchaſed.

The common ſailors being now very intimate with the natives, and finding ſuch favours as they wanted, were moſt readily granted for nails, became tempted to make free with thoſe of the

ſhip, to gratify their dulcineas. Nor was this all, in conſequence of the licentious manners in which they indulged, they became ſo impatient of controul, that it was found neceſſary to read the articles of war, to awe them into obedience.

The captain's health being now reſtored, he went in his boat to ſurvey the iſland, which he found every where delightful, and extremely populous. On the 8th, they were viſited by ſome natives of a ſuperior rank to any they had hitherto ſeen, before whom the captain having placed ſome gold, ſilver, and copper coins, and two large nails, intimating that they might take their option, they eagerly ſeized the nails and a few new halfpence; but left the other articles untouched.

Indeed, ſo much attached were theſe people to nails, that they now refuſed to ſupply the market for any other medium of exchange. The captain therefore ordered the ſhip to be ſearched, when it was found that almoſt all the hammock nails were ſtolen, beſides great numbers that had been drawn from different places; on which every man was ordered before the commander, and informed, that no perſon ſhould be ſuffered to go on ſhore, till the thieves were diſcovered. Theſe threats, however, proved ineffectual at that time.

In a few days the gunner conducted on board a lady of agreeable features and portly mein, whoſe age ſeemed to be upwards of forty. This lady, who had only recently arrived in that quarter of the iſland, having been obſerved to poſſeſs great authority, was preſented by the gunner with ſome toys; on which ſhe invited him to her houſe, where he was hoſpitably entertained. On viſiting the Dolphin, her whole behaviour evinced her rank and underſtanding. She was preſent-

ed

as this all,
nanners in
impatient
ry to read
bedience.
eſtored, he
, which he
mely popu-
y ſome na-
ad hitherto
placed ſome
large nails,
eir option,
new half-
ouched.
ſe people to
the market
The cap-
e ſearched,
hammock
rs that had
which eve-
ander, and
ffered to go
ed. Theſe
that time.
d on board
rtly mein,
rty. This
that quar-
d to poſſeſs
he gunner
him to her
ained. On
iour evinc-
as preſent-
ed

Vol. 5.

Corbould del.

ed by the captain with a looking glaſs, ſome trinkets, and a handſome blue mantle, which he tied round her with ribbons.

On intimating her wiſh that the captain would viſit her on ſhore, he conſented; and accordingly ſet out next day, when ſhe met him on the beach with a numerous retinue, ſome of whom ſhe directed to carry Captain Wallis, who was ill, acroſs the river, and from thence to her habitation. As they approached this, many perſons of both ſexes advanced to meet her, to whom ſhe preſented the captain, and they all kiſſed his hand.

The palace of the queen, as ſhe appeared to be, was three hundred and twenty feet long, and forty broad. The roof was covered with palm leaves, and ſupported on three rows of pillars. The captain, lieutenant, and purſer being ſeated, the queen aſſiſted ſome of her female attendants to pull off the gentlemen's coats, ſhoes, and ſtockings, a ſervice which they very awkwardly performed. The ſurgeon being heated with walking, having pulled off his wig, one of the Indians ſcreamed out, and the eyes of the whole company were inſtantly fixed on a ſight as unuſual as ſurpriſing to them.

The queen now ordered ſome bales of cloth to be introduced, which were deſtined for the dreſs of the captain and his attendants. On taking leave, the captain walked arm in arm with her, and when they came to any wet or dirty place, ſhe took him in her arms like a child, and lifted him over. When ſhe had attended him to the beach, ſhe made him a preſent of a ſow big with young, and returned to her palace.

Next

Next day the gunner, being ſent to wait upon Oberea, for that was the name of the queen, found her buſied in entertaining ſome hundreds of Indians, who were ſeated round her. The gunner having preſented ſome bill-hooks, hatchets, and other articles to her majeſty in the captain's name, was entertained with a meſs, which he ſuppoſed conſiſted of fowls and apples, cut ſmall, and mixed with ſalt water, which were found very palatable *. The queen herſelf was ſeated ſomewhat above the reſt of the company, and fed by two female attendants.

She received the captain's preſents with an air of great ſatisfaction, and the ſupply of proviſions was now greater than ever; but the prices were raiſed which aroſe, chiefly from the promiſcuous intercourſe between the ſailors and the natives, on which account ſome reſtrictions were impoſed on them.

Soon after this, the gunner being on ſhore, diſcovered a woman on the oppoſite bank of the river weeping in the moſt piteous manner. Perceiving that ſhe was noticed, ſhe ſent a youth over to him, who having made a long oration, laid a branch of plantain at his feet, after which he returned to fetch the woman, and alſo brought two hogs with him. The youth again addreſſed the gunner, who in the end underſtood that the huſband and three ſons of this poor woman had been killed in the ſkirmiſh between the natives and the Engliſh. After ſhe had told her tale of woe, ſhe fell ſpeechleſs on the ground.

* It is ſtrange that none of our epicures have tried this compoſition. With ſauce a little more *piquant* than ſalt water, it might ſerve for a lent diſh at leaſt.

The

The gunner endeavoured to conſole her, and at laſt ſhe became a little calmer, but would not accept any thing in return for her preſent of hogs.

A party, who had traverſed the coaſts of the iſland, returned with an ample ſupply of proviſions. They ſaw no quadrupeds, ſave dogs and hogs; and reported, that the natives ate all their meat either roaſted or baked, as they had no veſſels in which it could be boiled; nor did they ſeem to entertain any idea that it could be heated by fire, ſo as to anſwer any uſeful purpoſe. One morning, as the queen was at breakfaſt, an Indian who attended her, obſerving the Engliſh turn the cock of an urn, he imitated the action, when ſome of the ſcalding water falling on his hand, he jumped about the cabin in pain and ſurpriſe, to the viſible terror of his companions.

Several preſents were ſucceſſively ſent by Oberea, and they began to have a pretty good ſtock. About this time an order was made, that none of the ſailors ſhould go on ſhore without permiſſion; and one of them was ſentenced to run the gauntlet thrice round the deck, while the crew whipped him with nettles, as a puniſhment for his having been diſcovered in drawing ſome nails from the ſhip, to beſtow among his favourites.

The captain was again viſited by the queen, who was invited, with ſome of the officers, to attend her home. She tied wreaths of plaited flowers round their hats; and on the captain's ſhe put a tuft of feathers, by way of diſtinction. The commander having intimated that he ſhould leave the iſland in ſeven days, ſhe made ſigns for him to ſtay twenty; but when ſhe found this requeſt could not be granted, ſhe burſt into tears.

The

The veſſel was now ſo well ſtored with hogs and poultry, that the decks were covered with them; and as the men chiefly ſubſiſted on vegetables, they were killed faſter than neceſſary. A boar and a ſow, of the Otaheitean breed, were brought over, and preſented to Mr. Stephens, ſecretary of the admiralty; the latter of which died in farrowing.

The captain intent on his departure, made ſome liberal preſents to the old Indian who had been of the moſt eſſential ſervice to them, and among other articles, he gave the queen a cat in kitten, ſome turkies, geeſe, and hens. Peas and other European garden ſeeds and fruits were ſown here, and they appeared to make ſuch progreſs, that it was not doubted they would ſoon arrive at perfection.

On the 25th a party was ſent on ſhore to reconnoitre the country, and a tent was erected for the purpoſe of obſerving an eclipſe of the ſun. When the obſervation was ended, the captain took his teleſcope to the queen, who, looking through it, expreſſed great ſurpriſe to ſee ſeveral objects familiar to her, and not viſible by the naked eye, brought within the compaſs of viſion. She was after invited to dine on board, with a large retinue.

A party, who had obtained leave to examine the iſland, reported that, on their firſt landing, they took the old Indian guide with them, and proceeded up the bank of the river, till the ground riſing almoſt perpendicular, they were all obliged to walk on one ſide. On the borders of the valley, through which the river flowed, the ſoil was black and rich; and here they ſaw ſeveral houſes with walled gardens, and plenty of poultry and hogs. In many places channels were cut, to con-

duct

duct the water from the hills to the plantations. The bread-fruit and apple-trees were planted in rows upon the hills, and the cocoa-nut grew upon the level ground.

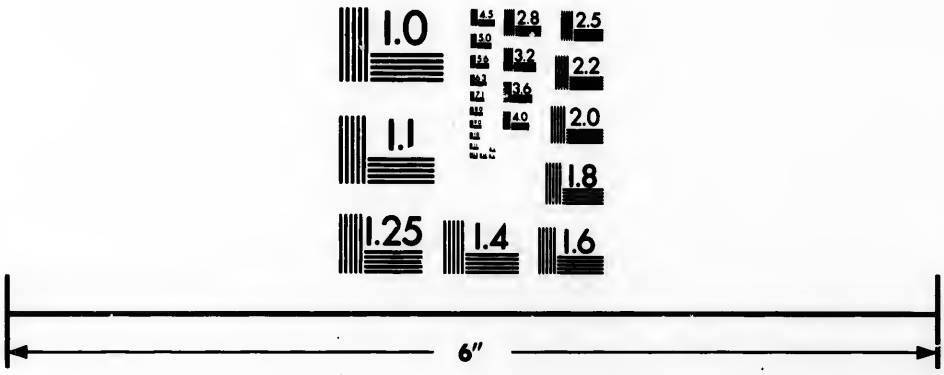
When they had walked about four miles, along the meandering course of the river, they sat down to refresh themselves under an apple tree. Here they were alarmed by a loud shout from a number of the natives; on which they betook themselves to their arms, but their guide ordered them to sit still. He singly approached his countrymen, when they withdrew in silence; but soon returned with refreshments, for which they had a suitable recompence.

The English again proceeded, looking for metals and ores, but found nothing of that kind worth notice. The Indian being fatigued, expressed his desire to return; but gave directions to some of his countrymen, to clear the way for them over a mountain. This they performed with much alacrity, laying the cut branches of the trees, in a very ceremonious manner, at the feet of the sailors; after which they painted themselves red with the berries of one tree, and stained their garments yellow with the bark of another. By the friendly assistance of these guides, they ascended the mountains with some difficulty, and again refreshed themselves on the summit; when they observed other ridges, terminating their view towards the interior, whose superior altitude made their present situation appear as if in a valley.

Towards the sea, however, their prospect was inexpressibly beautiful; the slopes of the hills being covered with trees, and the valleys with grass, while the whole country was interspersed

with

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503


2.8
2.5
3.2
3.6
2.2
4.0
2.0
1.8
1.1
1.0

with villages. They ſaw but few houſes on the mountains above them; but as the ſmoke was obſerved in many places, it was conjectured that the higheſt were inhabited. Many ſprings guſhed from the ſides of the mountains, which ſerved to fertilize them. The ſoil, even in the high land, was rich, and the ſugar-cane grew wild, as likewiſe did turmeric and ginger.

They now deſcended towards the ſhip, occaſionally deviating from the direct way, tempted by the pleaſant ſituation of ſeveral houſes, the inhabitants of which ſhewed them the greateſt attention.

The lieutenant, who was of the party, planted the ſtones of cherries, peaches, and plums, and ſowed ſome garden ſeeds. In the afternoon they reſted on a delightful ſpot, where the natives dreſſed two hogs and ſeveral fowls for their entertainment. Having rewarded their guides for their diligence and care, they returned to the ſhip.

On the 26th, the captain received another viſit from the queen, who did not come empty handed. A greater number of the natives now lined the ſhores, than they had ever ſeen before, among whom were ſome perſons of conſequence. The The queen ſtrongly ſolicited Captain Wallis to prolong his ſtay; but when ſhe was informed that he muſt ſail the very next day, ſhe burſt into a flood of tears; aſking when he would come again, and on hearing that the boat waited to convey her on ſhore, ſhe went over the ſhip's ſide, with marks of the ſincereſt grief.

It ſhould be obſerved, that the old Indian had promiſed that his ſon ſhould accompany Captain Wallis; but when the moment arrived, the youth

was

was not to be found; and it is probable, that paternal affection overcame his resolution of parting with him.

Two boats being sent off early next morning, to take in some water, the officer, alarmed at the concourse of the natives, was preparing to return, on which Oberea came forward, and ordering the Indians to withdraw, made signs for the boats to land. While they were filling the water, she threw some presents into the boat, and earnestly desired once more to be taken on board; but when she found the officer would not receive her, she ordered her own canoe to be manned, and was followed by many others. After remaining an hour on board, weeping and lamenting, the English taking advantage of a fresh breeze, got under sail. She then tenderly embraced the captain and officers, and left the ship; but as the wind soon fell, the queen once more was rowed up in her canoe, and coming up under the bow of the ship, renewed her lamentations. The captain made her some parting presents, both for use and ornament, all which she received in mournful silence. The breeze again springing up, a last and final adieu now passed, accompanied with mutual tears.

The place where the ship lay at anchor, was called Port Royal Harbour, and is situated in 17 deg. 30 min. south latitude, and 150 deg. west longitude.

Capt. Wallis remarked, that the men of Otaheite were in general from five feet seven to five feet ten inches in height; while the usual standard of the women, was three inches shorter; but the symmetry of their form was the most perfect, and

the features of many would have ranked them among beauties of the first class. The complexion of the males employed on the water, has a reddish tinge; but the natural colour is an agreeable tawny. The colour of the hair, contrary to that of the continental inhabitants of Asia, Africa, and America, which is almost universally black, is here diversified like that of the Europeans; and many of the children have flaxen locks. When loose, it has a natural strong curl; but they are accustomed to tie it in two bunches, one on each side of the head, or in a single one in the middle. They anoint their heads with cocoa oil, mixed with a fragrant smelling root.

Two pieces of cloth, in some respects resembling China paper, form their apparel: in one of them a hole is made for the head to pass through, and this depends to the middle of the leg. The whole is wrapped round the body, and forms a drapery not inelegant. Their cloth is made of the bark of a tree.

One of the queen's attendants, who took great pleasure in imitating the English, was presented with a lieutenant's uniform, in which dress he looked very well. The officers, who were generally carried on shore, because it was shoal water, gave occasion to this man to imitate them in that respect too; and that he might be quite in the fashion, he attempted to use a knife and fork; but at first he afforded them much diversion by his awkwardness, as his hand was frequently carried to his mouth, while the fork retained the meat that he intended to swallow.

The Otaheiteans eat dog's flesh, in common with hogs, poultry, and fish. They make a fire by rubbing two sticks together, till the violent friction

friction ignites them*. The method of dreſſing their food, by roaſting, Captain Wallis found perfectly agreeable to his palate, and even thought it preferable to any he had ever known before. The only ſauces they uſed, were ſalt water and fruit; and they had no other knives but ſuch as were made of ſhells. Their only liquor is water.

The Engliſh concluded, from the ſcars which they perceived on their bodies, that they were not ignorant of wars; and it appeared that they had ſome knowledge of practical ſurgery. One of the ſailors having run a ſplinter into his foot, his meſſmate tried in vain to extract it with his penknife, which one of the Indians obſerving, formed an inſtrument out of a ſhell with his teeth, with which he preſently drew it out; and ſome gum of the apple-tree being applied to the wound, it was healed in two days.

Captain Wallis diſcovered no traces of religious worſhip among theſe people; but he ſaw ſeveral ſheds on the iſland, on the outſide of which were poſts fixed in the ground, whereon were the images of human creatures, as well as of dogs and hogs. The area was incloſed and covered with flat ſtones, and whenever the natives entered them, they exhibited the appearance of ſorrow; from whence it was ſuppoſed, that theſe were the places of ſepulture of their anceſtors.

The Dolphin ſailed from Otaheite on the 27th of July, and paſſed by the Duke of York's Iſland, and next day diſcovered land, which they named Sir Charles Saunders' Iſland. They ſaw but few in-

* We have given only a brief account of Captain Wallis's remarks on the manners of this people, as they muſt be detailed in the ſubſequent voyages of Captain Cook.

habitants. Cocoa-nut and other trees lined the ſhores.

They made land again on the 30th, to which they gave the appellation of Lord Howe's Iſland; and afterwards approaching ſome dangerous ſhoals, they named them the Scilly Iſlands, from the reſemblance they bore to that rocky appendage to Britain.

Steering weſtward, they came in ſight of two other iſlands, which they diſtinguiſhed by the names of Keppel's and Boſcawen's Iſlands. On the former they deſcried ſeveral inhabitants, but ſteered towards the latter, as its appearance was more promiſing; but ſome breakers, at a conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore, prevented them from landing there. The boat, however, was ſent off, and returned with cocoas and other fruits. The officer who landed, obſerved that the inhabitants ſomewhat reſembled thoſe of Otaheite. Some of them ventured into the boat, but ſoon jumped out, and ſwam back again. Theſe iſlanders were dreſſed in a ſort of matting, and were remarkable for having the joints of their little fingers cut off.

Finding no convenient watering place here, and the ſhip having received ſuch damages as rendered her unfit for a ſtormy navigation, they reſolved to ſteer for Tinian, and from thence to Batavia, in their route to Europe.

Land again ſaluted their view on the 16th of Auguſt, to which, in honour of their commander, the officers gave the name of Wallis Iſland. The coaſt is very rocky, and the trees grow down almoſt to meet the tide. The natives had no covering but a ſort of mat round their waiſt, and they were all armed with clubs. Theſe ſavages attempted to ſteal the cutter, by hauling her on the rocks;

rocks; but a gun being fired close to the face of one of them, they desisted from the enterprise, and fled in precipitation. Though no sort of metal was seen in any of these new-discovered islands, yet, as soon the natives were complimented with a piece of iron, they immediately set about sharpening it, which they never did with brass or copper. Was this instinct, or did it proceed from an intuitive knowledge of the qualities of metals?

From hence they directed their course to the north-west; and on the 28th were attended by a number of birds. Having caught one of them, it was observed to be web-footed; but in every other respect resembled a dove. On the 3d of September they discovered land, which they imagined belonged to the Piscadores. Same day an Indian proa approached the vessel, but did not come within hailing. On the 18th they made the island of Saypan, and next day anchored at Tinian.

The boats were now sent on shore, and soon returned, laden with cocoa-nuts, oranges, and limes, when tents were erected on shore for the reception of the sick; among whom were the captain and first lieutenant.

A hunting party soon set out, which presently caught a bull of great magnitude, and found bread-fruit in great plenty. These hunting expeditions, however, were rendered so fatiguing by traversing the thickets, that one party was obliged to relieve another. Meanwhile, the second lieutenant being stationed with a party, in the northern quarter of the island, where, it was judged, cattle was most plentiful; a boat was daily sent out to bring off the spoils. Thus, in a

ſhort time, they ſupplied themſelves with plenty of ſuch ſtores as the iſland afforded.

The ſick being pretty well recovered, they left Tinian on the 15th of October, and ſteered weſtward. On the 23d they encountered a violent ſtorm, in which the ſhip made an unuſual quantity of water. This was attended by thunder, lightning, and rain, and ſuch a violent ſea, as ſwept the decks of many heavy articles. For four days its fury did not abate; but at laſt the ſun appeared, and the weather became moderate. During this ſtorm they loſt a man, who, it was ſuppoſed, tumbled overboard in liquor.

On the 3d of November they diſcovered three iſlands, to which they gave the ſeveral names of of Sandy Iſland, Small Key, and Long Iſland; and next day they ſaw another, which they called New Iſland. All theſe lay in the 10th degree of ſouth latitude, and in 247 deg. weſt longitude. On the 8th, the inferior officers and men were called on to deliver up the log, and the journals of the voyage. On the 16th they croſſed the equinoctial line, and came again into ſouth latitude.

Next day, they ſaw Pulo Toté and Pulo Weſte, and ſoon after had ſight of ſeven other iſlands. The following night was extremely tempeſtuous, and ſo dark, that the flaſhes of lightning alone gave them a momentary light. One of theſe flaſhes, however, providentially afforded them the view of a large ſail, which was almoſt aboard them before ſhe was diſcovered; but as the ſtorm was too loud to permit them to hail each other, they paſſed in mutual ignorance of country and deſtination. This was the firſt ſhip they had ſeen ſince their ſeparation from the Swallow, and under ſuch circumſtances

cumſtances of danger, the ſight could not fail to be more alarming than grateful.

Next morning, they diſcovered Pulo Taya, where they anchored towards the cloſe of day, and after ſome impediments from currents, by which they loſt weigh and anchor, they directed their courſe for Sumatra.

They ſoon made this coaſt; and without any other occurrence, anchored in the road of Batavia on the 3d of November. Here the captain ſaluted the Dutch governor, which compliment was returned with an additional gun; and having obtained permiſſion to purchaſe proviſions, as is cuſtomary, they ſoon procured an adequate ſupply.

At this time, however, it was thought proper to threaten with puniſhment ſuch as ſhould bring liquor on board; and none were permitted to leave the ſhip, except on the calls of duty, to prevent the noxious effects that might ariſe from the immoderate uſe of Batavia arrack.

Here they found the Falmouth man of war, lying in a moſt ſhattered condition. The warrant officers of this diſtreſſed ſhip forwarded a petition to Captain Wallis, in which they ſet forth, "that the Dutch had cauſed their powder to be thrown into the ſea; that their gunner was dead; that their misfortunes had deprived the boatſwain of his ſenſes, who now lay in the Dutch hoſpital; that their ſtores were quite ſpoiled; and their carpenter at the point of death."

Thus ſituated, they requeſted that the captain would give them a paſſage to England; or, at leaſt, dimiſs them from the ſhip. But they received for anſwer, which a ſtern ſenſe of duty dictated, that neither of theſe requeſts could be

complied

complied with; for, as they had taken charge of ſtores, they muſt wait for orders from England.

In their reply to this, they obſerved, "that they had not received a ſingle order ſince they had been left in Batavia Road; that they had ten years pay due; and that they would ſooner ſubmit to any fate, than remain in that wretched condition; that they were never permitted to ſleep on ſhore; and when ſick, no one had the humanity to attend them; that the Malays frequently robbed them; and that they expected nothing but deſtruction from thoſe people, who had already carried their enmity to the moſt intolerable pitch." Notwithſtanding theſe repreſentations, all the alleviation they could obtain from Captain Wallis was, a promiſe of making their hard caſe known in England. On this apparently unfeeling conduct we cannot forbear obſerving, "that as an officer he might do right, but as a man he did wrong."

The Dolphin being in want of ſome ſtores, Captain Wallis went on ſhore with a deſign of procuring them; but the Dutch were ſo exorbitant in their demands, that he did not think it prudent to comply with them, and accordingly determined to depart, which he did on the 8th of December, without loſing a ſingle man in this mortal climate, and having only two ſick. This may be aſcribed to the reſtraints wiſely laid on them in regard to liquors; but though they eſcaped immediate danger, they were ſoon viſited by the flux, which proved a great affliction.

They came to an anchor off Prince's Iſland, on the 14th, where they took in wood and water, and purchaſed refreſhments. Here they buried three men; and, in addition to the flux, they were

were ſoon viſited by a putrid fever, which rendered it dangerous to attend the ſick.

At this time the ſhip was very leaky; nevertheleſs, they proceeded on their voyage till the 10th of January, when the ſickneſs began to abate. On the 24th, they were attacked by a violent ſtorm, which rent their ſails, and did them other ſerious damage. Weathering it, they were cheered with the ſight of land on the 30th, and on the 4th of February they anchored in Table Bay.

The captain having ſaluted the governor of the Cape, freſh meat and vegetables were ſpeedily procured to the great refreſhment of the ſick. Orders were likewiſe given to procure lodgings for them on ſhore; but the rate demanded for them was ſo extravagant, and at the ſame time the ſmall-pox was making ſuch ravages, that the captain, with the governor's permiſſion, erected tents on a plain about two miles from the town, for the reception of the diſeaſed.

Strict orders were given that no ſpirituous liquors ſhould be carried to the tents; but extra proviſions, and other proper comforts were provided for the ſick; between whom and the town all communication was cut off. Meanwhile, all thoſe who were capable of labour were employed in the repairs of the ſhip, which were nearly completed by the 10th of February.

The orders hitherto given out, were now ſomewhat relaxed, and ſuch as were ſufficiently recovered, were permitted to viſit the town, and to make ſhort excurſions up the country, for the better renovation of their health. As to the captain, he ſtill remained indiſpoſed, and reſided at a country houſe ſome miles from the ſhore. Here

thoſe

thoſe neceſſaries, ſo dear at Batavia, were purchaſed on reaſonable terms; and freſh water was procured by diſtillation, to convince the captains of the Indiamen, then lying in the bay, of the practicability of obtaining wholeſome water at ſea. But from the experiments made on board the Dolphin, the proceſs appears too complex and expenſive to obtain water in any conſiderable quantity; and this expedient ſhould never be truſted to, when it is poſſible to obtain other ſupplies.

All hands being muſtered on board, and only three found incapable of duty, on the 3d of March they ſet ſail, and in fourteen days reached St. Helena. The captain going on ſhore was ſaluted from the fort, and invited to take up his reſidence there as long as he choſe to remain on the iſland; but having taken in ſome immediate ſupplies, the wind proving favourable next day, he weighed and departed.

They croſſed the equinoctial on the 28th, and on the 11th of May ſaw the Savage ſloop of war in chace of a veſſel, which Captain Wallis aſſiſted to capture, and found her laden with tea and brandy. He now held on his courſe for England, and, on the 20th of May 1768, caſt anchor in the Downs, having thus accompliſhed the circumnavigation of the globe, and added ſeveral important iſlands to its formerly known domains.

VOYAGE OF

CAPTAIN CARTERET,

IN THE SWALLOW SLOOP,

ROUND THE WORLD.

THE ſeparation of the Swallow from the Dolphin, commanded by Captain Wallis, has already been mentioned. Perhaps it was fortunate that they did not ſail together; as by purſuing different tracks, they had more ſcope for diſcovery, and opportunity for obſervation.

Captain Carteret had ſailed with Commodore Byron, and conſequently was not unacquainted with the nature of the voyage in which he was now to act as a principal. Nothing remarkable attended the Swallow till the 11th of April, the day of ſeparation from her conſort, when lying under land, near the mouth of the Straights of Magellan, ſhe loſt the benefit of that gale which wafted the Dolphin into the South Seas, and thus they were finally parted.

Soon after the Swallow experienced a violent tempeſt, during which they were in danger of being daſhed on ſhore. A boat being ſent out in queſt of an anchoring place, the darkneſs of the following night was ſuch, that they were obliged to hoiſt lights and fire half hour guns, to enable her to keep in company. Next morning the boat's

boat's crew ſucceeded in finding a commodious bay, in which the Swallow came to an anchor.

The veſſel being ſecured, and the captain retired to reſt, he was almoſt immediately diſturbed by a hurry and clamour on deck, which he ſoon underſtood originated from a ſuppoſition that they ſaw the Dolphin. But this appearance ariſing only from water forced up and whirled in the air by a guſt of wind, ſoon vaniſhed; and the moſt ſanguine now loſt all hopes of ſeeing their conſort again.

In a few days Captain Carteret proceeded, with a determination to accompliſh the voyage which he had undertaken; but it was an uncomfortable reflection, that the cloth, linen, cutlery wares, and toys, were all on board the Dolphin, ſo that he had no articles fit for the Indian commerce.

Soon after they left the bay, the wind ſuddenly ſhifting, roſe to a ſtorm that had almoſt ſent them to the bottom. They could neither venture, however, to take in any ſails, for fear of being carried towards ſome rocky iſlands by the currents, nor could they return to the Straights without the danger of a lee-ſhore, which, in ſpite of their efforts, they were rapidly approaching. In this dilemma, they ſtaved the greateſt part of the water caſks, and by carrying a preſs of ſail, they were fortunate enough to eſcape ſhipwreck, and to get into the open ſea.

They now ſteered along the coaſt of Chili; but as their ſtock of water had been too much reduced for a voyage of the purpoſed length, the captain reſolved to touch at Juan Fernandez, or at Maſſafuero, to take in an adequate ſupply. The wind, however, continued contrary for ſome days, attended

attended with thunder, lightning, and hail, which increaſed the horrors of the tempeſt; and on the 1ſt of May, a prodigious ſea laid the whole ſhip, for ſome ſpace, under water; while, at the ſame time, it blew a hurricane, and the rain deſcended in torrents.

The ſhip righting herſelf, and eſcaping ſome other dangerous waves, the weather began to grow more moderate; and in ſome degree they repaired the damage they had ſuſtained. On the 10th of May they ſaw Juan Fernandez, and ſailed round to Cumberland Bay, on the eaſt ſide of it. And now, to their aſtoniſhment, they found that the Spaniards had fortified the iſland, and that their colours were flying on a fort. As the Swallow was attempting to work into Cumberland Bay, one of the Spaniſh boats came off; but finding the ſtranger was kept at a diſtance by the wind, ſhe ceaſed to purſue. The Swallow, having only Engliſh colours on board, did not hoiſt any, nor did they think it prudent to make any farther attempts to land.

Heartily chagrined at this diſappointment, they ſteered for Maſſafuero, where they arrived on the 12th; but the beach was ſo rocky, and the ſurf ran ſo high, that it was difficult for the ableſt ſwimmers to force their way through the breaches. Next morning, however, the boats landed, and brought off ſome caſks full of water; but from the difficulty and the danger attending this ſervice, ſome days were ſpent in laying in a very moderate ſtock. When the cutter returned on the 17th, the lieutenant brought information that ſuch torrents of rain had deluged the land, as to carry off ſeveral of the water caſks, and that the men, with great difficulty, ſaved themſelves from periſhing.

Several rivulets having been formed by the rain that had fallen, the lieutenant propoſed to go and fill the remaining caſks; but he had not long left the ſhip, before there were all the ſigns of an approaching ſtorm. So violently did it thunder and lighten, and the darkneſs increaſed to ſuch a degree, that the captain began to be under the moſt painful apprehenſions for the ſafety of the cutter. However, ſhe providentially arrived juſt in time to ſave her from a ſquall, that, in all human probability, would have ſent her to the bottom. Unfortunately, three of the ſailors were obliged to be left on the iſland, naked as they ſwam on ſhore, and expoſed to all the fury of the tempeſt, who, during the night, ſuffered as many hardſhips as it was poſſible for human nature to ſupport. By reſolution, however, they ſurmounted all difficulties, and arrived in ſafety at the watering place, where their brother ſailors cheerfully ſhared with them their clothes and proviſions. After proper reſt, they appeared to be perfectly recovered, and obtained much credit from their enterprifing ſpirit.

Here they caught plenty of fiſh with much facility, which was an acceptable relief. On the 20th, the ſhip, which had been ſtanding off and on for ſome time, came to an anchor again. That night and the ſucceeding day they had very unfavourable weather. When it grew a little calm, the ſeamen landed to kill ſeals, to obtain oil from their fat for the uſe of the lamps. On the 22d, the boats returned with a number of pintado birds, which they got from the natives; who informed them, that during the late high wind, theſe birds flew in vaſt flocks into their fires, and were eaſily caught.

Having

Having employed every interval of fine weather in watering, with as much ſucceſs as the ſhort duration of calms would permit, the captain was now impatient to be gone. Accordingly, on the 25th, orders were iſſued for all thoſe on ſhore to repair on board with all poſſible expedition. At that time the ſhip was driven from her moorings, and was dragging her anchors. While they were waiting for the boats under bare poles, the wind roſe with ſuch violence, as to lift the waves above the maſt's head. This evening the long-boat and ten men were taken on board; but the cutter, with the lieutenant and eighteen more, ſtill remained on ſhore. Next morning, the ſhip ſtood in for land, but was ſome hours before ſhe diſcovered the cutter, whoſe crew had made ſeveral ineffectual attempts to get off the preceding night; but their bark filling with water, they were glad to get her again on ſhore. Miſſing the ſhip next morning, they ſuppoſed ſhe had ſailed without them; and thought of nothing but of being obliged to wait till the return of ſummer, and to attempt a paſſage for Juan Fernandez.

The iſland of Maſſafuero, on the coaſt of which they were in ſuch danger, is about twenty-two miles in circumference, of a triangular form, and at ſome diſtance appears like an immenſe rock. It has ſeveral good anchoring places, and abounds in goats, a variety of birds, and ſome uſeful vegetables. The ſeas are repleniſhed with cod, halibut, and crawfiſh.

Having quitted this coaſt, the captain ſailed northward, with a view of falling in with the trade wind. After proceeding farther in this direction than he intended, he ſearched for the iſlands of St. Felix and St. Ambroſe, and then for

Davis Land; but all without ſucceſs. Indeed, as to the latter, he concluded it to be viſionary.

Thus they continued wandering over the ocean till the 17th of June, when the weather became dark and cold, with ſleet, rain, and burſts of thunder. In the midſt of this gloom, which was ſcarcely ever cheered by ſun-ſhine, the ſport of winds and waves, they were obliged to carry as much ſail as poſſible, leſt they ſhould periſh with famine, before they could reach a port where they might be ſupplied with proviſions.

At length, on the 2d of July, they ſaw a ſmall verdant iſland, down the ſide of which ran a ſtream of freſh water, to which they gave the name of Pitcairn's Iſland.

Soon after, the crew began to be viſited by the ſcurvy; but they were well ſupplied with water that fell from the clouds. On the 4th, they diſcovered Oſnaburgh Iſland; and on the 12th ſaw two other iſlands, where they found the birds ſo tame, that the ſailors caught them in their hands. Theſe were called the Duke of Glouceſter's Iſlands: they neither furniſhed water nor uſeful vegetables, and, of courſe, were uninhabited.

For nearly three weeks, from this time, they were perplexed with alternate ſtorms and calms. They were now, by computation, five thouſand four hundred miles from the continent of America, and reaſonably deſpaired of finding any conſiderable track of land in that direction.

The ſcurvy daily increaſing its ravages, and the ſhip being in a ſhattered condition, the captain ſteered northwards, in hopes of gaining the advantage of the trade wind, whereby he might reach ſome iſland where refreſhments were to be procured.

Seeing

Seeing flocks of birds on the 25th, they concluded that they were in the vicinity of land, but discovered none. On the 3d of August they saw more sea-fowls; and the current, which had hitherto run northward, now changed to a contrary direction; from which circumstance the captain concluded, that the passage between New Holland and New Zealand opened near this latitude, which they found to be 10 deg. 18 min. south, and 177 deg. 13 min. west longitude.

On the 10th, the ship sprang a leak, where it was not possible to reach it; a disaster that filled them with much anxiety. However, in two days, they discovered several islands, and sailing towards the nearest, they came to an anchor.

Here they soon saw some of the natives, who were woolly headed and quite naked. A boat being sent on shore, the officer reported, that there was excellent water near the coast; but that it would be with difficulty procured, on account of the thick and tangled woods, which descended to the very beach. In consideration of this, and the danger of the natives, whose disposition they had not tried, a more convenient place was determined to be sought for; and the master, who headed the party, was particularly enjoined to be on his guard, and to endeavour to conciliate the natives by such presents as were most likely to be acceptable to them.

The long-boat having brought off some water, was again dispatched on the same errand; but as the Indians were observed to be collecting in numbers, a signal was made for her immediate return. Soon after, three of the natives were seen sitting on the beach, attentively viewing the ship. On the lieutenant's approaching them in

the boat, they retired, and were presently joined by three more. After a conference, the latter quickly advanced to the boat, on which the lieutenant landed, and offered some presents to engage their attention. But instead of accepting what was tendered them, they discharged a shower of arrows, and then took their flight. None of the English were hurt: nor did it appear that their fire, which was returned, did any execution.

The master and his party, acting with less caution, were involved in a skirmish with the Indians, and this officer returned with three arrows sticking in his body. He reported, that being arrived at a place where there were some houses, but few inhabitants, he resolved to land, with four of his party, well armed.. The natives, after recovering from the first alarm excited by his approach, came up and accepted his presents with apparent satisfaction, and gave him some fish, yams, and cocoa-nuts, in return.

He then proceeded to the houses; but soon after perceiving the Indians in motion, he made haste to the boat; but before he could effect his intention, a general attack was made, both by sea and land, which induced the English to fire, which killed and wounded many of the aggressors. Still, however, they continued to fight with great resolution, advancing breast high into the water, and when the boat got at too great a distance for the assailants from land, the canoes pursued her; nor did they desist till several were killed and wounded, and one of the enemy's canoes sunk.

Such was the master's account of this unfortunate transaction; but it afterwards appeared, that the Indians shewed an amicable disposition, till they were provoked by felling a cocoa-tree, which

which they expreſſed their deſire ſhould not be meddled with. It ſeems the maſter was highly culpable, and that, in defiance of the advice of his men, he would not retire till he had provoked an attack. However that might be, the conſequence was fatal to him and three of his party, who died of their wounds.

Though this rencontre rendered their ſituation irkſome, the captain reſolved to ſet about repairing the ſhip. After firing a gun into the woods, in order to diſperſe ſuch of the natives as might be lying in ambuſh, a party was ſent aſhore; and the cutter, under the command of the lieutenant, was ordered, by repeated firing, to keep the coaſt clear. Notwithſtanding this caution, a diſcharge of arrows was made by the Indians, by which one of the ſailors was dangerouſly wounded.

The captain perceiving this, recalled the boats, and fired his cannon into the woods; and, from the dying groans that were heard, it is too probable, that the miſerable natives ſuffered very ſeverely for their temerity.

The maſter now dying of the wounds he had received in his imprudent conflict, and the captain and lieutenant being likewiſe alarmingly ill, it was reſolved to proceed to the ſouthward, as there was little probability of procuring proper refreſhments where the veſſel then lay. This iſland received the appellation of Egmont Iſland.

From Swallow Bay, as they called it, they ſailed on the 27th of Auguſt, and ſame day diſcovered Portland Iſland. In ranging along the coaſt of Egmont Iſland, they came to the place where the ſkirmiſh had happened, from which circumſtance they called it Bloody Bay. Here they ſaw a number of houſes, not ill built, on the ſhore;

and

and obſerved one of larger dimenſions than the reſt, which ſeemed to have been conſtructed for a kind of public hall. Many gardens, planted with vegetables, and fenced with ſtone walls, were ſcattered about the neighbourhood. About three miles from this village they alſo ſaw a town, defended by an angular fortification of ſtone. About a league farther, a bay was diſcovered, into which a river emptied itſelf, which they denominated Granville's Bay: near this was another large Indian town. As the veſſel paſſed this, the natives came out, and danced before the houſes, moving in circles, and holding up what appeared to be bundles of graſs, with which they ſtroked each other.

Proceeding farther, they came to a headland, which they named Carteret's Point; near which they ſaw a canoe, with an awning over it, and another fortified town, where the Indians danced as before. Some of them put off in their canoes, to take a view of the ſhip, but would not venture to come on board.

They next arrived at a ſmall iſland, which they named Trevanian Iſland, which ſeemed very populous. Several canoes advanced to attack the boat that was ſent to ſound, as ſoon as they thought ſhe was at a ſufficient diſtance from the ſhip. Having diſcharged a flight of arrows, the Engliſh fired and killed one man and wounded another. A gun, loaded with grape ſhot, was fired from the ſhip, on which the canoes precipitately retreated, except that which carried the wounded man; who being taken on board and examined by the ſurgeon, was found to have one of his arms broken, and that a ſhot had paſſed through his head. The ſurgeon being of opinion that the latter wound was mortal, the Indian was

placed

placed in his canoe, which he rowed with one hand towards the ſhore.

The canoe was formed of the hollow trunk of a tree. The wounded man, who was young, appeared almoſt as black as the negroes of Guinea: he had woolly hair, good features, and was perfectly naked.

As they ſailed along the ſhore, they ſaw plantains, bananas, and cocoas, and numbers of hogs and poultry; but the captain continuing much indiſpoſed, and not having officers ſufficient to direct on board the ſhip, he had no opportunity of attempting a friendly traffic with the natives, and he was not in a condition to obtain by force the refreſhments he wanted, for which the crew daily became more diſtreſſed.

Thus ſituated, he gave immediate orders to proceed northwards, in hopes of diſcovering the country which Dampier has diſtinguiſhed by the name of New Britain.

Captain Carteret gave theſe iſlands the general appellation of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands. Beſides theſe, he ſaw ſome ſmaller iſlands, to which he gave the name of diſtinguiſhed characters.

The natives of the country which he named Egmont Iſland, have canoes capable of containing ten or twelve people, but they have no ſails. The inhabitants are expert ſwimmers, and very active and vigorous. Their arrows are ſo ſharp, and diſcharged with ſuch force, that one of them wounded a man, after paſſing through the waſhboard of the boat. Theſe weapons are pointed with flint; for no metal was ſeen here.

On the 20th of Auguſt they diſcovered Gower's Iſland, the natives of which ſeemed of the ſame race, and to follow the ſame modes of living as

thoſe

thoſe of the other iſlands already deſcribed. Here they fortunately procured ſome cocoa-nuts in exchange for nails; and the inhabitants intimated, that next morning they would furniſh a farther ſupply; but the currents during the night had carried the ſhip conſiderably to the ſouth, and brought them in view of two other iſlands, which they named Simpſon's and Carteret's Iſlands. Theſe iſlands bore to windward of the ſhip, which induced them to return to Gower's Iſland, which promiſed abundant refreſhments, particularly of cocoas. A boat, however, being ſent on ſhore, the natives attempted to ſeize her; but failing, in return they loſt one of their own canoes, loaded with cocoa-nuts.

The ſtate of the ſhip and the health of the crew were now ſuch as obliged them to endeavour to avoid being embayed, by ſteering a northweſterly courſe. On the 24th, they deſcried nine iſlands, which Carteret ſuppoſes to be the ſame as were named Ohang Java by Taſman. Eight of them are very ſmall; the other is more extenſive. The inhabitants are all of the negro race.

Next day they ſaw an iſland covered with verdure, and from the number of fires, they conjectured it was populous. They gave it the appellation of Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland. Soon after they diſcovered Winchelſea Iſland. On the 26th, they again came in ſight of land, which they ſuppoſed was St. John's Iſland, diſcovered by Schouten.

They were now in ſight of New Britain, and ſoon anchored in a deep bay, which Dampier has denominated St. George's. On the 28th, they anchored off Wallis Iſland; being now, by reckoning, ſeven thouſand five hundred miles weſt from

from the main land of America. The cutter was ſent out to catch fiſh; but finding none, ſhe returned laden with cocoa-nuts.

The following day, after much fatigue, they ſailed into Engliſh Cove, and immediately began to wood and water. Here they ſaw turtle in abundance; and at low water, procured ſome cockles and rock oyſters. This iſland produces a variety of vegetables and ſome fruits, by the daily uſe of which the crew ſoon began to gather health and ſtrength. No inhabitants were ſeen here; but ſeveral veſtiges of huts and fires convinced them that it had lately been peopled. The ſoil produces palm-trees of various kinds; aloes, canes, bamboos, rattans, betel-nuts, and nutmeg trees, with many other trees and ſhrubs, whoſe names were unknown. They ſaw two quadrupeds reſembling dogs. In the woods they obſerved a large black bird, whoſe note reſembled the barking of a dog.

After taking in ſuch ſupplies as the iſland afforded, and repairing the ſhip in the beſt manner that circumſtances would allow, they took poſſeſſion of the country, with all the neighbouring iſlands, in the name of the King of Great Britain. They left the cove on the 7th of September, and the ſame day anchored cloſe to a grove of cocoa-trees, from which they obtained a liberal ſupply of the fruit and the cabbage. This place they named Carteret's Harbour: it is formed by the main and two iſlands, to which they gave the appellation of Leigh's Iſland and Cocoa-nut Iſland.

It being now reſolved to take advantage of the favourable monſoon for ſailing to Batavia, they weighed on the 9th, and paſſed by the Duke of York's Iſland, and ſome ſmaller ones. On this

iſland

iſland the houſes are ſituated among groves of cocoa-nut trees, and thus form a delightful proſpect. Some of the Indians appeared to be coming off to the ſhip, but the wind freſhening, it was not thought prudent to wait for them.

After naming ſome capes, they loſt ſight of New Britain on the 11th, when it was diſcovered that what they had taken for a bay, was in fact a ſtraight, to which they gave the name of St. George's Channel.

In the evening they diſcovered a large, verdant iſland, which they denominated Sandwich Iſland; off this the ſhip lay the greateſt part of the night, while a perpetual noiſe, reſembling that of a drum, was heard on ſhore. The weather falling calm before they had cleared the ſtraights, a number of canoes approached the ſhip, and exchanged ſame commodities for nails and bits of iron, which they preferred to every thing that was ſhewn them. Some of theſe canoes, though formed of a ſingle tree, were eighty or one hundred feet long. The natives had woolly heads; but their features were not of the negro character. Their legs and arms were adorned with ſhell-work: in other reſpects they were naked. They wore a kind of powder in their hair and beards; and a feather was ſtuck into the head of each, above the ear. Their weapons conſiſted of a long ſtick and a ſpear. It was obſerved they had fiſhing nets and cordage.

Having completed the navigation of St. George's Channel, in which they diſcovered and named ſeveral iſlands, during a paſſage of one hundred leagues, they held on a weſtward courſe till the 14th, when they diſcovered ſeveral other iſlands. Next morning ſome hundreds of canoes came

came off towards the ſhip, and were invited on board by every ſign of amity and good will; but no ſooner did they come within reach, than they diſcharged a ſhower of arrows at the ſeamen on the deck. A great gun and ſeveral muſkets being fired, by which ſome were killed or wounded, ſoon ſent them towards the ſhore; but other canoes advancing from a different quarter of the iſland, renewed the combat in a ſimilar manner, and met with the ſame repulſe, which ſeemed to ſatisfy them of their inability to cope with the ſtrangers. In one of the canoes, which was taken, were found turtle and ſome other fiſh; alſo a ſpecies of fruit between an apple and a plum, hitherto unknown to Europeans.

Captain Carteret now coaſted along the iſlands, to which he gave the general name of the Admiralty Iſlands. He deſcribes them as beautifully picturesque. The largeſt is computed to be about fifty miles long; and that it produces many valuable articles, particularly ſpices, is extremely probable.

On the 19th, they diſcovered two ſmall iſlands, covered with verdure, which they called Durour's and Maty's Iſlands, the inhabitants of which ran along the coaſt with lights during the night.

On the 24th, they diſcovered St. Stephen's Iſlands, abounding in beautiful trees. Next evening they ſaw three other iſlands, from whence the natives came off in canoes and went on board the ſhip. They bartered cocoa-nuts for bits of iron, which metal they ſeemed extravagantly fond of, and not unacquainted with its uſe. They called it parram, and intimated that a ſhip ſometimes touched at their iſlands.

Theſe people were copper coloured, and had fine black hair: their countenances were very agreeable, and their general appearance conciliating. They diſplayed their activity by running up to the maſt head with the utmoſt ſpeed. They ate and drank without reſerve of every thing that was given them, and ſeemed perfectly at eaſe. A piece of fine matting, wrapped round the waiſt, conſtituted the whole of their dreſs; and good nature appeared to be the only rule of their actions.

The current wafting the ſhip along, the captain had no opportunity of landing, and was obliged to refuſe gratifying theſe friendly people in that particular; though they readily offered hoſtages for the ſafe return of ſuch as might be inclined to go on ſhore. Finding that the Engliſh could not be prevailed on to ſtop, one of the Indians abſolutely refuſed to quit the ſhip; and in conſequence was carried as far as Celebes, where he died. This man they named Joſeph Freewill; and from him the largeſt of the iſlands was called Freewill Iſland, by the natives Pegan. The two other iſlands were Onata and Onello.

Some unimportant iſlands being obſerved in their paſſage, at laſt they arrived on the coaſt of Mindanao. The boat being ſent out to ſound, was fired at from the ſhore, and ſeveral canoes put off, on which the lieutenant retreated towards the ſhip, and the purſuers returned.

On the 2d of November, they anchored in a bay, where the boats were ſoon ſent out to water, and no ſigns appeared that this part of the country was inhabited. However, a canoe ſoon came in ſight; but after reconnoitring the ſhip, retired.

The

The ſucceeding night, a loud noiſe was heard on ſhore, ſomewhat like the war-ſong of the Americans. This indicating hoſtilities, the captain made preparations to repel them.

Next morning one of the boats was ſent on ſhore for water, and another was ordered to be in readineſs to lend aſſiſtance, in caſe of need. No ſooner had the crew of the firſt landed, than ſeveral armed men advanced from the woods, one of whom ſhewed a white flag, which was conſtrued into an expreſſion of amity; and accordingly the lieutenant repeated the ſign, which brought the parties together.

Two Indians, who ſpoke a ſmattering of Dutch and Spaniſh, having at laſt made themſelves underſtood by the officer in the latter language, made ſeveral enquiries relative to the force and deſtination of the ſhip; to which they received ſatisfactory anſwers. It was then intimated, that the ſtrangers might proceed to the town, and civilities were interchanged between the Indians and the officer.

The captain was highly pleaſed with this report, ſuppoſing that all matters were now in a proper train, particularly as he had received a ſupply of water without any impediment; but while he was enjoying theſe reflections, he perceived ſome hundreds of armed men collecting on the ſhore, holding up their targets and brandiſhing their ſwords, by way of defiance.

Notwithſtanding this hoſtile appearance, the captain was ſtill ſolicitous, if poſſible, to avoid extremities; and in conſequence, ſent the lieutenant to repeat the ſignal of peace. As the boat approached the ſhore, one of the natives beckoned the officer to come to him; but he did not

chuſe to venture himſelf within the reach of the arrows of theſe deceitful iſlanders, and therefore returned to the ſhip.

The captain now concluded that there muſt be Dutchmen, or perſons in the intereſt of that nation, on ſhore, to whoſe interference this apparent alteration of the behaviour of the natives was owing, and who had irritated them againſt the ſtrangers, on finding they were Engliſh. With theſe impreſſions on his mind, he ſailed from this place, appropriately named Deceitful Bay, with a full intention to viſit the town; but the wind ſoon after proving unfavourable for his views, he ſteered directly for Batavia, which in ſuch a critical ſituation, was perhaps the moſt prudent courſe.

They reached the Straight of Macaſſar on the 14th of November, and on the 21ſt, came in ſight of two ſmall, but beautiful iſlands, which were ſuppoſed to be the Taba Iſlands, laid down in the French charts. In a few days they croſſed the equinoctial, and fell in with violent tornadoes and contrary currents.

By this time death had conſiderably diminiſhed the crew, and ſickneſs was waſting the remainder. They ſoon came in ſight of the Little Pater Noſter Iſlands, but they found it impoſſible, from the ſtate of the weather and the currents, to land for refreſhments, which hourly became more wanted. Indeed ſcarcely a man was free from the ſcurvy; and in this deplorable condition they were one night attacked by a piratical veſſel, which had been ſeen the preceding evening. She engaged them with ſwivel guns and ſmall arms; but though they could not ſee their enemy, the fire of the great guns happened to be ſo well directed,

rected, that they ſoon ſent her with all her crew to the bottom. The Swallow received but trivial damage, and had no more than two of her crew wounded.

The veſſel that was ſunk, belonged to a pirate who employed no fewer than thirty in this buſineſs of plunder, and was the ſcourge and terror of theſe ſeas.

Diſeaſe increaſing, by the 12th of December, they had loſt thirteen men, and thirty more were at the point of death. To aggrevate their affliction, by the change of the monſoon, they found it impoſſible to reach Batavia; and unleſs they made land, they knew that they muſt all periſh: Thus circumſtanced, they reſolved to proceed for Macaſſar, a Dutch ſettlement in the iſland of Celebes; and happily they accompliſhed their deſign in a very few days.

No ſooner had the Swallow arrived, than the governor ſent a perſon on board, who ſeemed much alarmed, when he found that it was an Engliſh ſhip of war. Early next morning the captain diſpatched a letter to the governor, requeſting leave to purchaſe proviſions, and to ſhelter his veſſel till the ſeaſon would permit him to proceed to the weſtward.

The boat which carried this diſpatch was forbid to land, and the lieutenant refuſing to deliver the letter to any other perſon but the governor himſelf, a meſſage arrived, ſtating that this gentleman was indiſpoſed, and that he had commiſſioned the ſhebandar and fiſcal to fetch the letter. The lieutenant reluctantly delivered it up; and after waiting with his party for ſeveral hours, expoſed to the heat of the ſun, without any refreſhment, they were at laſt given to underſtand

that the governor had ordered two gentlemen to wait on the captain with his anſwer.

Soon after the boat returned to the ſhip, two gentlemen, of the names of De Cerf and Douglas, arrived with diſpatches, couched in the moſt peremptory ſtyle; deſiring the ſhip inſtantly to leave the port, and inſiſting that ſhe ſhould not anchor on any part of the coaſt, nor land men within the limits of the governor's juriſdiction.

The inhumanity and incivility of this mandate ſenſibly affected the captain. As the ſtrongeſt argument that could be uſed among perſons not devoid of feeling, he ſhewed the deputies the miſerable ſtate of his crew, and urged the neceſſity of the caſe, as well as the propriety of relieving the ſubjects of a power at peace with their nation, who were ſo deplorably ſituated. The only obſervation made was, that their orders were abſolute, and muſt be obeyed.

Incenſed at this brutal treatment, Captain Carteret at laſt declared, that he would come to an anchor cloſe to the town; and if they then perſiſted in refuſing him refreſhments, he would land with his crew, and ſell their lives as dear as poſſible. This menace ſeemed to have ſome effect: they now entreated the captain to remain in his preſent ſituation, till farther orders; which he promiſed to do, provided an anſwer ſhould arrive before the ſea breeze ſet in the next morning.

While matters were in this ſtate, a ſloop of war and another veſſel full of ſoldiers anchored under the bows of the Swallow, but refuſed to have any communication with the Engliſh. When Captain Carteret weighed with the ſea breeze, they did the ſame, and cloſely followed him. When the Swallow had dropped anchor near the town,

Mr.

Mr. Douglas and ſome other gentlemen came on board, and expreſſed their ſurpriſe, that the captain had dared to advance ſo far; but he alleged that he had only acted in conformity to his declaration; and repeated, that the preſent ſituation of his men would ſufficiently juſtify his conduct to every candid and humane mind.

Theſe gentlemen brought ſome proviſions and refreſhments, which were extremely grateful to the Engliſh; and after much negotiation, or rather altercation, in which Captain Carteret diſplayed a manly and reſolute ſpirit, it was at laſt ſtipulated, that the Swallow ſhould proceed to a bay at a little diſtance, where an hoſpital for the ſick might be erected, and proviſions generally ſupplied; or if there was any deficiency in the latter particular, they might receive relief occaſionally from the town.

Theſe conditions were very acceptable to Captain Carteret; but to avoid future miſunderſtanding or blame, he required that they ſhould be ratified by the governor and council, which was afterwards done in due form. Thus this diſagreeable buſineſs was ſettled; and the jealouſy of the Dutch, in regard to their monopoly of ſpice, confirmed by a new teſtimony of their unfeeling conduct to preſerve it.

Next day an officer from the town came on board, to whom the captain applied for an acceptance of his bills, on the Engliſh government. This he promiſed he would endeavour to get done; but in the evening he returned and informed him, that there was no perſon in the town, who had any money to remit to Europe, and that the public cheſt was quite empty.

This was a new and a ſerious difficulty; however, it was at laſt ſurmounted, by an order ſent to the reſident at Bonthain, who had money to remit, and who, in conſequence, received the bills in queſtion. Matters being thus accommodated, they ſailed on the 20th of December, and next day anchored in the road of Bonthain, at which time guard-boats were moored between them and the ſhore, to prevent their having any communication with the natives of the country.

The captain having paid his reſpects to the reſident, in order to ſettle the mode of procuring ſupplies, had a houſe appointed for himſelf, in the vicinity of a ſmall Dutch fort; while an hoſpital was fitted up for the ſick, who were ſtrictly guarded, and confined to very narrow limits, nor allowed to have any intercourſe with the inhabitants. The proviſion buſineſs was entirely engroſſed by the Dutch ſoldiers, and their profits, on it were immenſe; as they ſometimes exacted more than a thouſand per cent. for what they had extorted from the natives on their own terms.

Captain Carteret having remonſtrated to the reſident, on this flagrant violation of juſtice and of all principle, he was promiſed redreſs, but found that the former exactions and extortions were ſtill carried on without the leaſt abatement. In fact, the venality of the commander of the Dutch officers ſeemed to ſanction the opinion, that the ſoldiers were merely the agents of their officers, or at beſt the participators in the frauds that were practiſed both on the Engliſh and the natives.

Soon after, ſome ſhips arriving from Banda, the captain found means to procure a few caſks of ſalt proviſions. On the 28th, above a hundred

ſail

ſail of proas came into Bonthain Bay. Theſe veſſels, which are engaged in fiſhing round the ſhores, ſend the produce of their labours to China for ſale.

About the middle of January, Captain Carteret received a letter from Macaſſar, informing him that the Dolphin had arrived at Batavia. On the 19th of February, Le Cerf, to whom the command of the guard had been entruſted, was recalled; and ſoon after ſome of the guard-boats were ordered back.

In the beginning of March, the reſident of Bonthain received a letter from the Governor of Macaſſar, deſiring information when the Engliſh would ſail for Batavia; though he muſt know, that this navigation was impracticable, till the eaſtern monſoon ſet in, which takes place in May. In addition to this ſuſpicious circumſtance, a canoe was frequently obſerved paddling round the ſhip at night; but always made off as ſoon as diſcovered.

Various conjectures were formed, in regard to the general unfavourable aſpect of affairs; and in the meanwhile, information was privately conveyed to the captain, by letter, that his deſtruction was meditated by the inſtigation of the Dutch; and that the Prince of Bony, who was in ſtrict alliance with them, was to put the deſign in execution. The pretended grounds for theſe violent and treacherous proceedings, were to prevent the Engliſh from forming connections with ſuch of the natives as had not ſubmitted to the Dutch government.

On receiving this alarming intelligence, the truth or falſity of which could not be exactly aſcertained, the captain, on either event, reſolved to put himſelf

ſelf in a poſture of defence. He had certainly reaſon to ſuſpect ſome unfair dealings were going on, but he could not trace them to their immediate authors. As a proof, however, that he was on his guard, he communicated the ſubſtance of the information he had received to the Dutch; and in return he had a letter from the Governor of Macaſſar, denying his having any knowledge of the pretended project, and deſiring that the author of the falſity might be given up. This requiſition the captain did not chuſe to comply with; as he well knew, that whether the information was true or falſe, his informant would be equally ſubjected to puniſhment. Here the buſineſs dropped.

An adequate ſupply of proviſions, wood, and water, being taken in, and the health of the crew indifferently reſtored, they ſailed from Bonthain on the 22d of May, and ſteering along the ſhore, came to an anchor the ſame evening, between Celebes and the iſland of Tonikaky. Proceeding next morning on their voyage, they came ſucceſſively in ſight of Salombo, Luback, and Carimon Java.

On the 3d of June, they caſt anchor in the road of Batavia, after having with difficulty prevented the ſhip from ſinking, by the conſtant working of pumps, during the whole paſſage from Celebes.

Having fired guns of ſalutation, the captain attended the governor, requeſting permiſſion to repair his veſſel, on which he was directed to petition the council. The day the council next met, the captain ſent a letter, repreſenting the condition of his ſhip, and deſiring permiſſion to repair her. Some days were now loſt in altercations, reſpecting the tranſactions at Bonthain; the governor and council inſiſting, that the captain

tain ſhould ſign a formal declaration, that he believed the report, of an intention formed at Celebes of cutting off the ſhip, to be falſe and calumnious; but this he ſteadily refuſed to do.

On the 18th, the captain was given to underſtand, that orders had been iſſued for repairing the ſhip at Onruſt, whether a pilot conducted her. The wharfs, however, being pre-engaged by other veſſels, the repairs could not immediately be taken in hand.

When the Swallow at laſt was examined, ſhe was found to be ſo decayed and rotten, that the Dutch carpenter would not undertake to repair her, without ſhifting her entire bottom; till the captain had certified under his hand, that whatever ſhould be done, was in conſequence of his own expreſs direction. This precaution the Dutch artizan inſiſted on, leſt the veſſel ſhould not be able to ſwim to England, and the blame be imputed to him.

While Captain Carteret ſtayed at this port, he often viſited Admiral Houting, a gentlemen diſtinguiſhed for the urbanity of his manners, and his civility to ſtrangers; and from him the captain experienced many inſtances of diſintereſted kindneſs.

The ſtate and ſplendor of the Governor of Batavia did not eſcape the obſervation of our navigator. When he goes publicly abroad, he is attended by horſe-guards, and two black footmen run before his carriage. If any other vehicle meets the governor's, it is obliged to be drawn on one ſide, and the company to get out and pay their reſpects to him. Nor muſt any one paſs his excellency's coach, though in ever ſo great haſte. The ſame rules are obſerved, with regard to the honour paid

to the members of the council, except that they are ſaluted by the company ſtanding up in their carriages, and have only one footman preceding them.

The maſter of the hotel, where Captain Carteret lodged, failed not to give him due notice of what was expected from him in theſe particulars; but the Engliſhman diſdained to pay ſuch homage to the governor or council, belonging to the province of a republic, which was not expected even by his own ſovereign. He therefore, in plain terms, refuſed to comply with the etiquette; and if attempts were made by the attendants to force him, he intimated that he ſhould have recourſe to his piſtols. To prevent a conteſt of this kind, however, the governor wiſely thought proper to ſend him word, that he might act as he pleaſed; and as impartial narrators of the tranſaction, we cannot help thinking, that the captain might have been more obſervant of the forms of the country, without derrogating from his own dignity. Perſons, inveſted with office, have a ſtate to ſupport, which is frequently kept up on their part, rather for the ſake of order, than for the gratifications of their perſonal pride.

The repairs being finiſhed, the Swallow ſailed from Onruſt on the 5th of September, after the captain had recruited his crew, by engaging ſome Engliſh ſeamen; and next day anchored off the Straights of Sunda. Here he took in wood and water, and ſailed again on the 25th, with a favourable gale, which continued to waft them on their courſe, for the ſpace of ſeven hundred leagues; and on the 23d of November they arrived in Table Bay, at the Cape of Good Hope.

Here

Here the captain experienced many civilities from the governor and principal persons of the settlement; and after an agreeable stay, proceeded on his voyage on the 26th of December. They arrived at St. Helena on the 20th of January, 1769, and in four days again set sail. Having touched at the island of Ascension, they found plenty of turtle on this uninhabited island; where it is customary to leave a letter in a bottle, containing the name and destination of any vessel that touches there; a ceremony with which Captain Carteret complied.

On the 20th of February they observed a ship standing towards them. This vessel had been seen far to the leeward, the preceding day; but had outsailed the Swallow in the night. She proved to be a Frenchman, and sent her boat on board, with a young officer, who had it in charge, to endeavour to sift out the particulars of their voyage; at the same time that he took all imaginable pains to conceal what related to his own.

It was however afterwards discovered, that the ship, from which he had been sent, was commanded by M. Bougainville, which was likewise returning from a voyage round the world; and which, as has been previously mentioned, was the vessel that dogged Captain Wallis so closely through the Straights of Magellan.

The French captain had learned the name of the English ship, from the letter left at Ascension, and took this artful method, of attempting to inform himself of what particulars he wanted to know, relative to the expedition.

Captain Carteret, however, was so cautious and guarded in his conversation, that the French officer got no intelligence of any importance to

his nation, from this manœuvre; while his own ſecret was diſcovered by his party: for one of the boat's crew, that had brought him on board, divulged the whole matter to an Engliſh ſailor, who fortunately was able to converſe with him in his native tongue. Thus French policy for once was outwitted.

During the remainder of the voyage, few incidents happened, either memorable or intereſting. They proceeded towards England with no particular impediments, and anticipated the pleaſure of reviſiting their native land, with the ſincereſt ſatisfaction. On the 27th of March, they came in ſight of the Weſtern Iſlands; and holding on their courſe, came to an anchor at Spithead, after having accompliſhed a very dangerous circumnavigation of the globe, in a veſſel little calculated for ſuch an enterpriſe, and with ſupplies the moſt inadequate. This reflects no ſmall degree of luſtre on the name of Carteret; and though his diſcoveries are not very brilliant, few could have been able to effect ſo much, with ſuch ſlender proviſion for the purpoſe.

VOYAGE OF

M. BOUGAINVILLE,

ROUND THE GLOBE.

UNDERTAKEN BY THE ORDER OF THE FRENCH KING.

THE French, animated with the ſame views of ſignaliſing themſelves as the Engliſh, in the career of diſcovery, began to project voyages for this purpoſe; and for a while, forgetting the ambition of conqueſt, wiſhed to make their power and their talents ſubſervient to the general good of mankind.

Though France has not been able to equal our adventurous countrymen, who have penetrated to the remoteſt parts of the globe, on their native element, and explored its utmoſt receſſes, yet they will derive no ſmall ſhare of glory from the labours of Bougainville. Why is it not in our power, to give the voyage of Peyrouſe alſo! That unfortunate navigator, after ſurmounting many obſtacles, and overcoming many dangers, by the efforts of a noble ſpirit, perhaps, after enlarging the bounds of knowledge, for which every nation would have been grateful, never returned with the news of his diſcoveries; and was probably ſwallowed up in the deep, or wrecked on ſome deſolate iſland, where the aſſiduous care of his

countrymen has not been able to trace him. But ſhall we call his fate unhappy? He has left a name covered with honour and regret; and had he lived to ſee the dreadful ſcenes that have paſſed in his native land, he might have been hurried into the vortex, and loſt the glory that now attends his ſhade. This ſmall compliment to the memory of an ingenious man is due. There ought to be no enmity among the profeſſors of ſcience; and whoever extends their limits, or facilitates their acquiſition, whether Frenchman or Briton, will be mutually viewed with complacency and regard.

To return from this digreſſion. Bougainville is the only perſon of their nation that the French can compare with our immortal Cook; and though his talent for obſervation was not inferior, nor his reſolution queſtionable, it will appear how little he was able to achieve, when his labours are eſtimated againſt thoſe of our great navigator.

The French having begun to form a ſettlement on the Maulouine Iſlands or, as we call them, Falkland's Iſlands, in 1764, they were interrupted in their deſigns by the Spaniards, who, conceiving that thoſe iſlands belonged to the continent of South America, and unwilling to have ſuch powerful neighbours in the New World, near the ſcene of their greateſt wealth, reclaimed the poſſeſſion, that had been, as they ſuppoſed, uſurped by the ambition of France. To prevent the fatal effects of a war, for the defence of a right, ſcarcely worth the expence of fitting out a ſingle ſhip of the line, M. Bougainville was ſent out to adjuſt matters with the colony, and to deliver up the Malouines to Spain.

This

This diſtinguiſhed officer ſailed, on the 15th of November 1766, from the Port of Mindin, having under his command the frigate La Boudeuſe, La Eſmeralda, and La Liebre. Two Spaniſh frigates were to join him in the River Plata, to the commanding officer of which, he was to deliver up the ſettlement; and L'Etoile ſtore ſhip, from France, was to meet him at Falkland's Iſland.

Scarcely had the Boudeuſe ſpread her ſails on the ocean, when ſhe encountered ſuch a violent ſtorm of wind, as ſo conſiderably damaged her maſts, that M. Bougainville was under the imperious neceſſity of returning to Breſt, to refit, and to make ſome requiſite alterations in the ſtowage of his ſhip; which he found ill calculated to withſtand the fury of thoſe ſeas through which he was to paſs; and particularly ſo, for the navigation of the ocean round Cape Horn.

Having obtained the neceſſary repairs and alterations to his ſhip, M. Bougainville again ſet ſail, on the 5th of December, having on board the Prince of Naſſau Seighen, three gentlemen who went out as volunteers, eleven commiſſioned officers, warrant officers, ſeamen, ſoldiers, ſervants, and boys, to the number of two hundred.

The 17th they were in ſight of the Salvages, a ſmall flat iſland, riſing at each extremity into a hillock: next day they ſaw the Iſle of Palma, and that of Ferro on the 19th. By this time M. Bougainville was convinced of a great error in his reckoning, which he attributes to the rapidity of the currents, oppoſite the Straight of Gibraltar. Having corrected this by obſervation, he took a freſh departure; and arrived at Rio de la Plata, without experiencing any event worthy of being tranſmitted to poſterity.

It was the 29th of January, in the evening, when they had the firſt ſight of Rio de la Plata; and as the night was dark and tempeſtuous, they lay to, till next morning, when they had a view of the Mountains of Maldonado. Here the Spaniards have a ſmall garriſoned town, in the vicinity of which ſome tranſparent ſtones are found; and at a ſmall diſtance there is a gold mine, which has been worked for a few years paſt, though with no great ſucceſs or emolument.

When the Boudeuſe came to an anchor in the Bay of Montevideo, they found that the two Spaniſh frigates, which were to take poſſeſſion of Falkland's Iſlands, had been lying there in expectation of their arrival for ſome weeks. Don Philip Ruio Puente, the principal in command, had been nominated governor of the iſlands about to be ſurrendered; and this gentleman accompanied M. Bougainville to Buenos Ayres, to ſettle with the governor general the mode of ceſſion, that no diſputes might ariſe on the ſpot. The Prince of Naſſau Seighen, we are told, attended in this expedition.

This voyage they intended to perform in a ſchooner; but a contrary wind retarding their progreſs, they landed near the colony of San Sacramento, and traverſed an immenſe extent of country, in which there were no roads, and the eye was their only guide. During this expedition, they ſlept in little hovels, conſtructed of leather, while the the tigers howled around them. The manner in which M. Bougainville deſcribes their paſſage, over the River St. Lucca, is ſingular enough. The river is wide and deep, and aſtoniſhingly rapid. When they arrived here, they were placed in a long, narrow canoe, one ſide of which

which was very disproportionably higher than the other; and a horse being fastened to each side of the vessel, the boatman holding their heads above water, drove them across the river with as much expedition as possible; and thus, with some difficulty, they stemmed the current.

M. Bougainville having settled the business which took him to Buenos Ayres, returned to Montevideo on the 16th of February, and in a few days was followed by the Spanish governor, Don Puente.

Necessaries, and stores of various kinds, being taken on board, they prepared to sail for Falkland's Islands. A small vessel was laden solely with cattle, for the use of the squadron. On the 28th of February they weighed; but the thickness of the fog, which prevented them from seeing land, and exposed them to the danger of running on the shore, impeded their progress; and soon after, the winds proving contrary, increased their delay. However, as the currents were favourable, M. Bougainville sent to inform the Spanish commander, that for several reasons, which he stated, it would be advisable to leave the coast, even should the winds continue adverse. The Spanish officer replied, that his pilot refused to weigh anchor, till the wind was fair and blew steady. On this Don Puente was acquainted that the Boudeuse would certainly quit her present station next morning, and either anchor more to the north, or ply to the windward, and wait for the Spanish ships, unless they should be unavoidably separated by the violence of the weather.

The small vessel, laden with cattle, by some means left the squadron; and it was afterwards under-

underſtood that ſhe returned to Montevideo, after an abſence of three weeks from that port.

The night, previous to the intended departure of the Boudeuſe from the river, had been ſo tempeſtuous, that all the ſhips dragged their anchors; and in the morning the Spaniſh veſſels were obſerved with their mainyards lowered, and their topmaſts handed. M. Bougainville, however, made ſail, and got out of the river before night, leaving the Spaniards ſtill at anchor.

Variable and generally unfavourable weather attended the voyage of the French, till the 23d of March, on which day they anchored in the Bay of Falkland's Iſlands, and next day the Spaniſh veſſels came in. The latter had ſuffered ſeverely from the inclemency of the weather, and the cabin windows of Don Puente's ſhip having been broken by a heavy wave, admitted the ſea in torrents. Much of the live ſtock, deſtined for the uſe of the colony, died on board.

On the 1ſt of April, M. Bougainville, in the name of his ſovereign, ſurrendered the ſettlement to Don Puente, for the uſe of his Catholic majeſty, when the Spaniſh colours were immediately hoiſted, and a ſalute fired by the ſhips, and on the ſhore. M. Bougainville then read a letter, in which the French king granted leave to ſuch of the inhabitants as choſe to remain, to be under the dominion of Spain. A few accepted the offer; while others embarked with the garriſon, and were conveyed by the Spaniſh ſhips to Montevideo.

The whole expence of this colony to the French, from its firſt eſtabliſhment, was 603,000 livres; which ſum his Catholic majeſty re-imburſed by taking to the ſtores of every kind.

A ſhort

A ſhort hiſtory of this ſettlement may not be unacceptable. The French government having come to a reſolution of colonizing Falkland's Iſlands*, M. Bougainville had, in the beginning of the year 1763, made an offer to eſtabliſh the colony at his own expence, and that of his two near relations, M. D'Arboulin and M. de Nerville. His terms being accepted, M. Bougainville gave orders for the building and equipping of the Eagle of twenty guns, and the Sphinx of twelve; and as ſoon as theſe veſſels had taken in ſuch ſtores as were neceſſary for the voyage, and forming the ſettlement, he ſailed from St. Malo on the 15th of September 1763, with ſeveral Acadian families, who had previouſly been engaged.

Having fixed on a place fit for the ſettlement, the commander immediately began to ſurvey the interior, that he might aſcertain the productions of the ſoil. He obſerves, that different ſpecies of water and land fowl, and fiſh, were the only animal ſupplies; and though there was no wood, he thinks this deficiency, as far as fuel is concerned, might be conveniently made up by an excellent kind of turf, which is every where found in abundance.

On the firſt arrival of theſe adventurers, it was aſtoniſhing to obſerve the flocks of birds that gathered round them, with evident curioſity unmixed with fear. So tame was the feathered race, and ſo unaccuſtomed to the ſuperiority of man,

* Theſe iſlands were obſerved by Sir Richard Hawkins, in 1594, when they were called Hawkins' Maiden Iſlands. At this period they appear to have been inhabited. Both the Engliſh and French have laid claim to them; but Spain has always reſiſted; and the object is certainly not worth a diſpute—few colonies are!

that

that they frequently perched on thoſe who ſtood ſtill, and ſubmitted to be taken by the hand. It is needleſs to add, that this ſocial league did not long ſubſiſt: the birds ſoon learned, from experience, to be ſhy of the company that ſought only to deſtroy them.

This colony conſiſted of no more than nineteen men, five women, and three children. No time was loſt in erecting huts for their reſidence, which ſome covered with ruſhes, to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. They likewiſe built a ſmall magazine, and a fort; and in the centre of the latter they erected an obeliſk, under which they buried various coins, with the head of the French king, and TIBI SERVIAT ULTIMA THULE on one ſide, and on the other, a notification of the time when the ſettlement was made, and the names of the perſons who had the principal direction of the expedition.

M. Bougainville, having ſuperintended the original arrangements, promiſed the ſettlers that he would ſoon bring them more companions, and farther aſſiſtance; and, in confirmation of his promiſe, and the zeal with which he meant to ſerve them, he delegated his power to M. Nerville, his kinſman, who engaged to encourage the young coloniſts, by participating in every hardſhip and danger, to which they might be expoſed, inſulated as they were from the reſt of mankind. This reſolution proving perfectly ſatisfactory to the ſettlers, M. Bougainville weighed anchor on the 8th of April 1764, and ſailed for Europe.

In the month of January following, he reviſited Falkland's Iſlands, when he found the ſettlers in good health, and pleaſed with their ſituation. Having landed the ſtores, he proceeded to the

Straights

Sraights of Magellan, to take in timber for the uſe of the colony, and to obtain young trees to plant on the iſlands. While engaged in this ſervice, he fell in with the ſhips under the command of Commodore Byron, as has been related in that gentleman's voyage.

The coloniſts were now increaſed, by the new reinforcement, to one hundred and fifty perſons. By this time the governor and the ſtore-keeper were lodged in comfortable houſes, built of ſtone; and the reſt of the coloniſts, conſidering their ſituation, had commodious huts. With the wood brought from the Straights of Magellan, they built ſeveral veſſels, adapted to the navigation of the coaſt; and ſeveral kinds of grain, imported from Europe, throve very well, and promiſed an abundant increaſe.

In the year 1766, Captain Macbride, in the Jaſon frigate, viſited the French ſettlement, and, to uſe the words of M. Bougainville, "pretended that thoſe parts belonged to his Britannic Majeſty, threatened to land by force, if he ſhould be denied that liberty, viſited the governor, and ſailed away the ſame day."

As the claims of Spain, however, were allowed valid to the poſſeſſion of theſe iſlands, againſt the French, we ſhall take a brief hiſtorical retroſpect of their diſcovery, which will beſt demonſtrate who had the prior right to the territory.

Theſe iſlands were unqueſtionably ſeen by Cavendiſh, in 1592. Captain Dampier had alſo a ſight of them; and Sir Richard Hawkins falling in with them, named them, as has been already mentioned, Hawkins' Maiden Land. Sebald de Wert ſoon after gave them the appellation of Sebald's Iſles, and under this name they are laid down

down in the Dutch charts. Our countryman, Strong, visited them in 1689, and called them Falkland's Islands; and it appears, that the first Frenchman who touched there, was Gouin, which was not till 1700. From this state of the evidence, it is clear that the English were the first visitors, and the French the last. As to the Spaniards, we do not find that they ever touched there; and their claim to the territory could rest only on the general occupation of the coast, or on the papal bull, which so liberally gave them the new world, on its original discovery.

As these islands have been the subject of repeated disputes, M. Nerville's account of them, who resided on the settlement three years, may be interesting to our readers. This gentleman observes, that "on the first arrival of the French, there was not an object struck their view, that could induce them to take up their residence on such an inhospitable shore, except the commodiousness of the port. The land was in many places broken in upon by the sea; the mountains made the most desolate appearance; the fields looked dreary, for want of houses and inhabitants; an universal silence reigned, except when the screams of birds, or the howling of some sea monster, disturbed the solemn stillness of the scene; while a dull and gloomy sameness of appearance, added horror to the whole picture.

"Though this was no tempting view, the adventurers knew that it might be improved by time and diligence, and that the labour of the industrious would not be in vain. As a counterbalance for present inconveniencies, they reflected, that the climate possessed that kind of temperature, likely to be friendly to health and longevity; and was therefore

therefore preferable to the noxious air of those more fertile regions, where the sickening inhabitants sink under the scorching heat of a vertical sun. The island produced a number of antiscorbutic vegetables; and the fish and birds were exquisitely delicious. There were amphibious animals in immense numbers; but none of the fierce or poisonous kind. Cascades and rivulets devolved from the mountains; meadows, of an immense extent, promised constant pasturage for any number of flocks and herds, which might feed in security, undisturbed by any tyrant lord of the soil. These advantages combined, in the opinion of the French, were sufficient to recompense them for the dangers and fatigues of such a distant voyage, and were a pledge for the full reward of their future exertions.

"The situation of the Maulouine Islands, is between 51 and 52 deg. 30 min. south latitude, and 65 deg. 30 min. west longitude from Paris. From the entrance of the Straights of Magellan, and from the coast of Patagonia, their distance is about two hundred and fifty miles.

"The harbours are capacious and well sheltered, and fresh water is easily obtained. The tides do not rise and fall at any stated time, but depend on the force with which the wind agitates the waves of the sea: it was however, observed, that just before high water, the sea rises and subsides with a quick motion, thrice within the space of fifteen minutes; and that, at the full of the moon, the equinoxes, and solstices, this motion is greater than at other periods.

"The winds from the north and west are most prevalent, but they vary as in other countries. It is, however, remarkable, that these

winds rife with the fun, increafe as he advances to the meridian, and blow with moft violence about noon; decreafe again with the declining fun, and totally ceafe about his fetting. The tide alfo frequently adds to their violence, and not unfrequently changes their direction. The quarter from whence they blow in winter, is a certain indication of the weather. When they come from the fouth, hoar-froft, hail, and fnow are the certain confequences; and the weather is wet and foggy, when they come from the oppofite point.

" The fnow that falls is but fmall in quantity, and commonly difappears in a day or two, except what lodges on the fummits of the high mountains, where it frequently remains two months. The running ftreams are never frozen, and the lakes and ftagnant pools feldom are covered with ice, capable of bearing a man, for two days fucceffively. In the fpring and autumn, there are light hoar-frofts, which being converted to a kind of dew, by the warmth of the fun, are rather nourifhing than injurious to vegetable nature.

" Thunder and lightning are rare; nor is the climate hot or cold in any extraordinary degree. Throughout the whole year, the ftars generally fhine with great brilliance; and, on the whole, the climate was found favourable to the human conftitution.

" The depth of the foil in the valleys is more than fufficient for the purpofes of plowing; but before the fettlers could proceed to cultivation, they were obliged to extract the roots of the plants, which every where interfected and matted the ground, to the depth of a foot. Thefe roots,

roots, when dried and burned, proved a rich manure.

"The ſea coaſts are, in moſt places, compoſed of ſtones, well adapted for building; and there are alſo beds of a hard fine-grained ſtone, in ſeveral parts of the iſland, beſides veins of other kinds of ſtones, interſperſed with particles of talc. The ſettlers alſo found ſome ſtones, capable of giving an edge to their inſtruments.

"The iſland likewiſe yielded earth, capable of being manufactured into bricks and potter's ware, and plenty of ſand and clay. In many parts of the country were marſhes, which produced a ſharp-pointed ruſh; and the remains of their roots, which were continually decaying, formed the turf uſed as fuel, which burned clear, without any offenſive ſmell.

"They obſerved a plant of the gramen kind, whoſe ſtalk contained a ſaccharine juice, much reliſhed by cattle. This plant flouriſhes moſt in the ſmall iſlands that line the ſea-coaſt, where it bends till the ſtalks unite and form an arch, under which the ſea-lions and ſeals occaſionally retreat. In ſeveral excurſions, the adventurers found theſe natural-built ſheds an agreeable defence againſt the inclemency of the weather; and the more ſo, as the dry leaves, which had fallen off, compoſed a kind of ruſtic couch. The above-mentioned plant is the moſt luxuriant that grows on the iſland; for though there are ſeveral ſhrubs, they are ſmall and ſtunted in their appearance.

"A ſhrubby plant was diſcovered, which having been taſted, was thought fit for the brewing of beer. Fortunately, the coloniſts were ſupplied with malt and molaſſes, to which they added the beer plant, and thus produced a very ſalubrious

and palatable beverage, of ſovereign efficacy in the ſcurvy. This plant was likewiſe infuſed in water, and uſed as a bath with the beſt effects. When preſſed, it yielded a mealy ſubſtance of a fragrant ſmell, and of a glutinous nature. The leaves were ſmall, of a clear bright green, and dentated *.

"Other vegetables were found in great abundance, extremely uſeful as antiſcorbutics; particularly water-creſſes, ſorrel, wild parſley, and a ſpecies of celery. A kind of reſinous gum plant is indigenous here, which ſeems to be entirely unknown in other parts of the globe. It has neither leaves, branches, nor any apparent ſtalk, and, except in colour, which is that of a bright green, it more reſembles a lump of earth, riſing from the common ſurface of the ground, than a vegetable production. It grows to about the height of eighteen inches, and its breadth is from two feet to two yards, and upwards. The ſmaller plants are hemi-ſpherical, and their circumference is regular; but when they acquire their full ſize, they terminate at the extremities in irregular bunches and cavities. On different parts of the ſurface, are drops of a yellow tenacious matter, about the ſize of a pea, which have the ſmell of turpentine. M. Bougainville, having cut this curious plant cloſe to the ground, found that it had a ſhort ſtalk, from which aroſe an immenſe number of ſhoots, conſiſting of ſtellated leaves, varying one within the other. The outſide of theſe ſhoots are green, and the inſides white; and they contain a viſcid milky juice, which like-

* We lament, that the ſpecific character and genus of this valuable plant are not given.

wiſe

wiſe reſides in the roots and ſtalks. The roots extending horizontally, frequently produce freſh ſhoots at a diſtance; ſo that there is no inſtance of one of theſe plants being found alone. The reſin of this plant proved a good vulnerary. It would not diſſolve in ſpirits. Some of the ſeeds were brought to Europe, in order to attempt the cultivation of ſo ſingular a curioſity in the vegetable world.

"The iſland, on which the coloniſts had taken up their reſidence, is divided from eaſt to weſt by a chain of mountains, to the ſouth of which they found another plant, not unlike that juſt deſcribed, which, however, did not yield any reſin, but produced beautiful yellow flowers. Its texture was leſs firm, nor was its green of the ſame tinge: in other reſpects, it bore a cloſe reſemblance to the former."

On the hills was likewiſe found a large ſpecies of maidenhair, the leaves of which were enſiform. The higher ſituations alſo abounded with a variety of plants, which had the appearance of holding a middle ſtation between ſtones and vegetables. It was apprehended, that theſe might have been ſucceſsfully uſed in dyeing.

Flowers are produced in a conſiderable variety; but few were remarkable for their ſmell. Of fruits, they obſerved one about the ſize of a pea, which received the appellation of the lucet, from its reſemblance to the North American fruit of that name. When ripe, it is reddiſh, and ſmells moſt agreeably, like the bloſſoms of the orange tree. Its branches creep along the ground, producing dark green leaves, of a lucid appearance. Theſe leaves, infuſed into milk, give it a delicious taſte. Beſides the lucet, they found only one

other fruit, which grows on long branches, like the ſtrawberry, and has the appearance of the mulberry, which name it received.

Few marine plants were obſerved, which could be converted to any uſe; but all the coaſt was lined with ſea-weeds, which aſſiſted in breaking the force of the waves in ſtormy weather. Many ſpecies of corallines, of the moſt beautiful variety of colours, and a great number of curious ſhells and ſpunges were waſhed on ſhore, by the force of the tides. Among the ſhells were the ſmooth and ſtriated muſcle, ſcallops, whelks, and a bivalve of ſingular conſtruction, named la poulette.

Sea-lions and ſeals are the only amphibious animals found on the coaſt; but there are great varieties of fiſh, almoſt entirely unknown in Europe. The bones of animals, of vaſt magnitude, were ſometimes found far inland; from whence it is probable, that the ſoil has increaſed, or the ſea has been contracted.

The only quadruped found on theſe iſlands, is an animal called the wolf-fox, a kind of intermediate breed between thoſe two quadrupeds. The tail of this creature, is more buſhy than that of the wolf; and it lives under ground, in a kennel it prepares for itſelf. At one ſeaſon of the year, the wolf-fox appears as if almoſt ſtarved; that he faſts himſelf, is not very probable, and there is no apparent diminution of his uſual food, which is wild-fowl. He is about the ſize of the ſhepherd's dog, and barks very much like one, though not ſo loud. In hunting for his prey, he always travels in a direct line, ſo that, when our adventurers firſt diſcovered his track, they ſuppoſed the iſland was inhabited.

Among

Among the land and ſea fowls, of the rapacious kind, which are produced here in immenſe numbers, are falcons, hawks, eagles, and owls. The eggs and young birds are the common food of the wolf-fox, while the ſmaller fiſh are deſtroyed by the whales, ſeals, and rapacious birds that are conſtantly on the wing. Thus mutual ravage reigns; and the weak, as is the caſe throughout all nature, become the victims of the ſtrong.

The Maulouine ſwan is perfectly white, except the feet and neck; the former are fleſh-coloured, and the latter is as black as jet. Of wild geeſe there are four ſpecies, only one of which feeds on dry ground. The legs and neck of this ſpecies are uncommonly long; it walks and flies with great facility, and does not cackle like the common gooſe. It ſeldom lays more than ſix eggs, and the male is diſtinctly marked by his colours. The flavour of theſe birds is agreeable, and they are found to be very nouriſhing. Excluſive of thoſe which were hatched on the iſland, large flocks arrived in autumn with a weſterly wind, which being caught in great abundance, formed a principal part of the ſettlers ſupplies for a ſeaſon.

The other three ſpecies of geeſe are leſs beautiful than the preceding, and as they ſubſiſt entirely on fiſh, the fleſh acquires a diſagreeable flavour, ſo as to be almoſt unfit for uſe. Their down, however, is uncommonly fine, and in countries, where luxuries are known, would be highly valuable.

The rivers and ponds abound in two ſpecies of wild-ducks, and the ſame number of teal, which in their habitudes, and in other reſpects, reſemble thoſe of Europe. The chief diſtinctions are the colour and ſize.

This

This iſland likewiſe produces a bird, which M. Bougainville calls the diver. Of theſe divers are two kinds. That which is moſt numerous, has brown feathers, with no other variation, than that the plumage on the belly is ſomewhat lighter than on the back. The belly of the other ſpecies is white, and the back grey. The eyes of theſe birds have the luſtre of rubies, and are encircled with a ring of white feathers. The female hatches only two at a time, which ſhe carries on her back, nor commits them to the water, till they have acquired their feathers. The toes of theſe birds are quite thin, and being round towards the claw, and green, are not unlike the leaves of ſome plants. Their feet are not webbed, as is uſual among marine fowls; but the toes have a ſtrong membrane on each ſide.

The coloniſts gave the name of ſaw-bills, to two kinds of birds, which bore a great ſimilitude to each other, the chief difference conſiſting in their ſize, and a few variations of colour. The plumage of theſe birds is ſoft as ſilk, and very cloſe. Their feet are webbed and fleſh-coloured, and their bills ſharp pointed. They are gregarious, and lay their eggs on the rocks. The ſettlers not only drew ſubſiſtence from the ovarious productions of theſe birds, but alſo from the fleſh; killing numbers of them at a time. So little timidity did they ſhew, that they ſuffered themſelves to be knocked down with a ſtick.

A bird, called by the Spaniards quebrantahueſſos, which meaſures more than two yards, from the extremity of its wings, commits great depredations among the ſaw-bills; and they, in their turn, prey on fiſh, of which they conſume vaſt quantities. This large, rapacious bird has a long

long bill, with two hollow tubes of the ſame ſubſtance as the beak, and webbed feet. Some mariners have given this bird the name of the albatroſs, but it differs conſiderably from the common bird of that appellation; nor is it poſſible, from the imperfect deſcription of M. Bougainville, to aſſign its particular ſpecies.

Gulls and mews, of the moſt beautiful plumage, ſerved to direct our coloniſts, to the proper ſeaſon and ſituation for catching pilchards. Theſe birds fly in flocks, cloſe over the ſurface of the water, and when they ſee a pilchard, dart on it and ſwallow it; and when they have got a freſh one, they diſgorge that which they had previouſly devoured. When the pilchards are not in ſeaſon they feed on various other kinds of ſmall fiſh.

The eggs of theſe birds are depoſited, in abundance, on the leaves of a plant near the marſhes, and they proved to be good eating.

Three kinds of penguins breed on the iſland; one is a remarkably grand and elegant bird; the belly is a bright white; the back a kind of blue, and it has a beautiful ruff, of a vivid yellow, which, deſcending towards the belly, ſeparates the white feathers from the blue ones.

One of theſe birds, being caught with an intention of carrying it to France, ſoon grew ſo tame, that it followed its feeder about the deck: it was ſupplied with bread, fiſh, and fleſh; but in ſpite of all the care that could be taken for its preſervation, it gradually waſted away, and at laſt died.

The ſecond kind of penguins, is what has been uſually deſcribed by voyagers. The third ſort are gregarious, laying their eggs in the high cliffs of

of the rocks. They are much ſmaller than the others, and were called hopping penguins, from their ſtyle of moving. They have a circle of gold-coloured feathers round their eyes, and a tuft of the ſame colour, which they erect when they are diſpleaſed. This bird has a very cheerful look: its general colour is a deep yellow.

At different times in the year, three kinds of peterels reſorted hither. One ſpecies was quite white, with a red bill, and not unlike a pigeon: the ſecond ſpecies is larger; and the third leſs. The two laſt have white feathers on the belly, while every other part is black.

Eagles were alſo ſeen, of three different ſpecies; two of which are black, with white and yellow feet; and the other is a dulky brown. All theſe ſubſiſt on ſnipes and other ſmall birds, of which they deſtroy amazing numbers. Egrets, a ſpecies of heron, were frequently obſerved on the iſland: they make a diſagreeable noiſe, not much unlike the barking of a dog. They ſeldom leave their retreats, to feed, till towards the evening.

Two kinds of thruſhes annually reſorted to this iſland, about autumn; one was of the ſame colour as the European thruſh; the other was yellow, except on the belly, which was ſpotted with black. A third ſpecies of thruſh was a native of the place: its feet were white; the bill red; and the feathers black and white. This bird whiſtled a kind of note, which the French found it eaſy to imitate; and, by that means, came near enough to catch them without much trouble.

Great numbers of curlews, of the European kind, were conſtantly ſeen in ſummer; and ſnipes were moſt abundant. Theſe were eaſily ſhot, as they always fly in a regular direction. During the

the ſeaſon of incubation, they aſcend to a great height, and having ſoared ſome time in the air, they drop at once into their neſts, which are built on the ground, where it is moſt free from graſs or other herbage. Towards the decline of the year, the ſnipes were found to be delicious eating.

Of the fiſh taken in great plenty on the coaſts of the Maulouine Iſlands, one ſpecies was named the mullet, from the great likeneſs it bears to the European fiſh of that name. The coloniſts dried many of them, full three feet long. The ſeals are very fond of theſe fiſh; but, by a natural inſtinct, they are taught to avoid their voracious purſuers, by ſheltering themſelves in holes among ſlimy ground, near the banks of rivers, where, their reſorts being diſcovered, they are eaſily taken.

A fiſh, called the gardeau, about a foot long, and another named the ſardine, were among the marine productions that were moſt eſteemed. Some eels were found in the cavities of rocks, acceſſible by the tide.

It would be almoſt endleſs to enumerate every ſpecies of fiſh found on this prolific coaſt; and from what has already been mentioned in regard to the fiſh and fowls of this climate, it will appear, that nature has been ſufficiently bountiful, and that the arts of cultivation might have made Falkland's Iſlands a ſituation to be deſired, as far as the comforts of animal life were concerned. But though the means of ſubſiſtence is one great object in ſettling a new country, other things ſhould be taken into the ſcale, among people uſed to civilization, and to the ſweets of ſociety. Merely to live, or to live well,

in the eſtimation of ſuch will be too little. With all the luxuries and charms of Otaheite, few would wiſh to leave their native land and connections, to ſettle there for ever. The love of one's own country is a powerful principle of action; and happy is it for mankind that it is ſo deeply and univerſally impreſſed on the heart: it is the ſource of many virtues, and the teſt of generous feelings, which thoſe can never know, by whom climate is diſregarded, and who boaſt their indifference to local ſituation.

Few of our readers are ignorant of the diſpute between Spain and Great Britain relative to Falkland's Iſlands, or of the manner in which it was terminated. It happened in that caſe, as it generally does in ſimilar concerns, where few are competent to judge, that, while ſome were extolling the country as an earthly paradiſe, others repreſented it as a deſolate and barren ſpot, not worth the ſlighteſt contention. Truth generally lies between extremes. The account we have juſt given will indicate a ſoil not barren; yet it produced nothing but what might be found in any country, with leſs labour and leſs riſk. It had neither mines nor metals to ſtimulate adventure; and unleſs it could have been converted into a depôt for a contraband trade with the Spaniards, it was certainly of little value to any other nation.

After waiting till the 2d of June 1767, in expectation of being joined by the Etoile ſtore ſhip, which did not arrive, M. Bougainville began to reflect, that as his veſſel was not capable of containing more than ſix months ſtores, and that he had only enough for two on board, it would be an act of inexcuſable raſhneſs to attempt croſſing the great Pacific Ocean alone. He, therefore, resolved

resolved to steer for Rio Janeiro, at which place he had appointed the Etoile to rendezvous, in case any unforeseen accident should prevent her reaching Falkland's Islands before his departure thence.

During this navigation, M. Bougainville had favourable weather. On the 20th of June he came in sight of the mountains of Brasil, and next day approached the entrance of Rio Janeiro. A number of fishing boats being observed near the shore, M. Bougainville hoisted Portuguese colours, and ordered a cannon to be fired; on which a boat put off to the ship, and a pilot was engaged to conduct her into port.

The coast of this country is broken by a number of small hills, which give an agreeable diversity to the prospect. The land is rather mountainous, and well clothed with woods.

The Boudeuse having arrived off Santa Cruz, a Portuguese officer was dispatched to enquire into her destination; on which the captain sent one of his lieutenants to acquaint the viceroy of the Brasils with his motives for touching there, and to demand whether the compliment would be returned, if he should salute the fort. The governor haughtily replied, that when a person bowed to another whom he might casually meet in the street, he was not previously certain that his obeisance would be returned; and that if M. Bougainville should fire his guns by way of salute, it would then be a matter of consideration how to act. In consequence of this insolent message, the French commander withheld his salute, and the matter passed over in silence.

Meanwhile, a canoe was dispatched from the captain of the Etoile, to inform M. Bougainville

of the safe arrival of that vessel, which now lay in the port. The commander, M. de la Giraudais, farther informed him, that instead of leaving France in the month of December, as was intended, various accidents had conspired to detain him two months beyond that time; and when he had been three months at sea, his rigging was found so much damaged, and his vessel admitted so much water, that he was obliged to make the harbour of Montevideo, whence he sailed for his present station, where he had only arrived a few days before the Boudeuse.

The Etoile had salt provisions on board, sufficient to supply both ships for nearly eighteen months; but as her stock of bread was adequate only to the consumption of seven weeks, M. Bougainville resolved to proceed to Rio de la Plata, to take in a stock; as neither bread, biscuit, nor flour could be obtained where they lay.

Soon after securing the ship, M. Bougainville. and his principal officers, paid a visit to the viceroy, which was returned on board within three days. The viceroy was solicited, and gave permission for the purchase of a sloop, which the adventurers thought might be serviceable during the long voyage which they had in contemplation. It seems, however, that the chaplain of the Etoile had been murdered some days before the arrival of the Boudeuse, under the very windows of the viceroy's palace; and though a promise was made that the perpetrators of this horrid crime should be searched for, in order to punish them, the viceroy appeared very remiss in the execution of this necessary act of justice. Hence the opinion the French conceived of him was not the most favourable. Nevertheless he behaved with great apparent

apparent politeneſs to the French officers for ſeveral days after this viſit; and even ſignified his intention of entertaining them with an elegant collation among the beautiful orange and jeſſamine bowers, which adorned the banks of the river; and he actually gave orders that a box at the opera ſhould be aſſigned for their reception, where they ſaw a company of mulattoes perform ſome of the beſt pieces of Metaſtatio, while the compoſitions of the firſt geniuſes of Italy were executed by an orcheſtra, under the direction of a hump-backed prieſt in canonicals.

At this time the Morning Star, a French ſhip, and a Spaniard, named the Diligent, lay in the road. The Spaniſh captain had been detained, by the moſt artful conduct, no leſs than eight months, during all which time he had not been able to procure the articles neceſſary for the repair of his veſſel, and without which it was impoſſible for her to proceed on her voyage. In this dilemma, he applied to M. Bougainville for the aſſiſtance of his carpenters and caulkers, who were immediately ſent from both the ſhips under his command.

The Spaniards were ſurpriſed at the complaiſance with which the gentlemen on board the French veſſels were treated by this ſupercilious governor, and intimated that they muſt not long expect ſuch a ſhare of his favourable attention. This prediction was ſoon after verified: for though he had permitted M. Bougainville to purchaſe a ſloop, as has been mentioned, his excellency thought proper to forbid the delivery of it; and notwithſtanding they had contracted with him in perſon for ſome timber from the royal dock yards, he afterwards flew from the ſtipula-

tions he had voluntarily entered into. He even carried his rudeneſs ſo far as to refuſe M. Bougainville, and the gentlemen of his ſhip, permiſſion to lodge in a houſe they had rented near the town, while their veſſel was under repair.

Convinced of the chicanery of the viceroy, M. Bougainville reſolved to wait on him, with proper remonſtrances on the line of conduct he had purſued; but his excellency refuſed to ſee him, and even commanded him to leave the houſe. M. Bougainville refuſed to comply, and kept his ſeat ſome time after the guards had been called to force him into a compliance. Not long after this tranſaction, an additional number of guns were planted round the palace, and the viceroy commanded, that every Frenchman, found in the ſtreet after ſun-ſet, ſhould be taken into cuſtody.

Baniſhment and a priſon were the fate of two of the Portugueſe officers, for having behaved with civility to M. Bougainville; and the French, apprehending that the tyrannical diſpoſition of Count d'Acunha, the viceroy, might impel him to farther acts of ſeverity and aggreſſion, it was determined to quit the road. The captain of a Spaniſh man of war politely ſupplied the commodore with ſome timber for the immediate repairs of his veſſel, and an inhabitant of Rio Janeiro furniſhed ſome other neceſſary articles.

As M. Bougainville has communicated ſeveral intereſting particulars relative to this ſplendid appendage to the crown of Portugal, not to be met with in other voyages, we ſhall ſubjoin them.

"The mines," ſays our author, "which lie neareſt to Rio Janeiro, are one hundred and twenty miles diſtant, and are denominated the General Mines. The King of Portugal, who receives

ceives a fifth ſhare of their produce, reaps annually from them about one hundred and twelve arobas of gold.

" There are alſo mines at Sero Frio, Sabarra, and Rio des Mortes, which are under the direction of the ſuperintendants of the general mines. Near Sero Frio is a river, the ſtream of which being diverted from its uſual channels, diamonds, topazes, chryſolites, and other jewels are found among the pebbles; nor are any diamonds brought from the Braſils, except what are found in this manner, and in this river.

" The precious ſtones, thus found, are deemed the property of the owners of the mines: but his Portugueſe Majeſty has appointed a ſurveyor, to whom they muſt account with the utmoſt exactneſs for what diamonds are found. Theſe the ſurveyor puts into a caſket with three locks, the viceroy keeping one of the keys, the provador de hazienda reale the ſecond, and the ſurveyor the third. This caſket, and the keys with which it is locked, are then put into a ſecond caſket, on which theſe gentlemen affix their ſeals, and this again is placed in a third, which the viceroy ſolely ſeals, and then ſhips the treaſure for Portugal, where the coffers are opened in the preſence of his Moſt Faithful Majeſty; who having ſelected ſuch jewels as he fancies, the owners of the mines are paid for them at a rate ſtipulated by previous agreement.

" The number of ſlaves employed in ſearching for diamonds is about eight hundred; and for the daily labour of each of theſe, the king receives a Spaniſh dollar from the proprietors of the mines. Though it is extremely dangerous to

ſecrete a diamond, the temptation is often too ſtrong to be reſiſted. When a perſon is detected in this illicit trade, if he is in affluent circumſtances, he is ſentenced to make reſtitution, and twice the value beſides, to ſuffer a year's impriſonment, and then to be baniſhed to Africa for life.

" But ſhould the offender be indigent, inſtead of allowing this to extenuate his guilt, he is generally doomed to ſuffer capital puniſhment.

" In every diſtrict of the Braſils, where gold is found, a place is eſtabliſhed where it muſt be carried, and the king's duty paid: the reſt is then ſent to Rio Janeiro, where it is formed into wedges, and in that ſtate returned to the owners. The wedges being numbered, are ſtamped with the royal arms. They are likewiſe aſſayed, and the quantity of alloy is expreſſed on every wedge, to facilitate the coinage.

" At Praybuna, about ninety miles from Rio Janeiro, reſides an officer for regiſtering the ingots belonging to private perſons; and, as this place muſt of neceſſity be paſſed in the road to and from the mines, two military officers are ſtationed here, having fifty men under their command, whoſe buſineſs it is ſtrictly to examine paſſengers, and thus to prevent any illicit trade. At this place too, excluſive of the tax to the king, men and boats are aſſeſſed with a toll of a rial and a half each, which is equally divided between his Portugueſe Majeſty and the officers and ſoldiers.

" The gold belonging to private perſons being regiſtered here, is then carried to Rio Janeiro, where the proprietors are paid in demi-doubloons, worth

worth about thirty ſhillings ſterling; but there is a drawback to the king of about four ſhillings and ſixpence on each.

"The mint at Rio Janeiro is a very noble building, admirably adapted for the purpoſe of an extenſive coinage, which is performed with the utmoſt expedition; and diſpatch is indeed very neceſſary, as two Portugueſe fleets annually arrive about the time that the gold is brought from the mines.

"One of theſe fleets comes from Liſbon, the other from Oporto. They import into the Braſils coarſe cloth, proviſions, and luxuries, which occaſions Rio Janeiro to be a place of conſiderable trade. All commodities, on being landed here, are charged with ten per centage duty to the king; and ſoon after the earthquake at Liſbon in 1755, to aſſiſt in repairing that cataſtrophe, two and a half more were added, which have never been withdrawn.

"In the diſtricts of Pratacon and Quiaba it is ſaid there are diamond mines, but theſe are not allowed to be worked, leſt the market ſhould be overſtocked; for it is evident, that to increaſe the quantity of diamonds would diminiſh the value.

"The expence of the government of Braſil, civil and military, and of working and ſuperintending the mines, amounts to about one hundred and forty-five thouſand pounds annually, and the revenues ariſing from this valuable ſettlement cannot be eſtimated at leſs than half a million."

M. Bougainville, diſguſted with the behaviour of the viceroy, reſolved to proceed; and, accordingly, left Rio Janeiro on the 15th of July 1767, in company with the Etoile. On the 19th the Boudeuſe

Boudeuſe ſuffered ſome damage in her rigging from the violence of the wind; but the loſs was ſoon repaired.

It ſhould be obſerved, that on board M. Bougainville's ſhip was a profeſſor of aſtronomy, who made the expedition with a view of diſcovering the longitude at ſea; and as an eclipſe of the ſun was to happen on the 25th, great hopes were entertained that an opportunity would thereby be obtained of making the long-wiſhed-for diſcovery. It happened, however, that theſe ſanguine expectations were entirely fruſtrated by the intervention of clouds, which obſcured the face of the ſun almoſt during the whole continuance of the eclipſe. To this diſappointment the French aſtronomer was, probably, indebted for a prolonged enjoyment of the pleaſing viſions his fancy had formed; for though the deepeſt mathematicians have long employed their ſtudies to diſcover this grand deſideratum in navigation, and probably will continue to do ſo till the end of time, we conſider the modes now practiſed of aſcertaining the longitude as nearly as perfect as the ingenuity of man will ever be able to diſcover; and as being equal to every practical uſe.

On the morning of the 28th, our voyagers had ſight of the Caſtilles, at the diſtance of more than ten leagues. They ſaw the entrance of a bay, where it was ſuppoſed the Spaniards had erected a fort. The ſhips entered the Rio de la Plata, on the following day, and had a view of the Maldonados. In the evening of the 31ſt, they came to an anchor in the Bay of Montevideo.

The veſſels being ſecured, the governor ſent a gentleman on board M. Bougainville's ſhip, who acquainted him that moſt of the jeſuits in thoſe

regions

regions had been lately ſeized, and their eſtates confiſcated, in conſequence of an order from the court of Spain; and it ſeemed that theſe victims of ſuperior power had not attempted reſiſtance, but bore their misfortunes with patient fortitude. No leſs than forty of them had been carried away in the veſſels which brought the orders for their diſgrace.

As it was unſafe to leave their preſent ſtation till after the equinox, M. Bougainville's firſt care was to build an hoſpital for the ſick, and to take lodgings at Montevideo.

This being done, he repaired to Buenos Ayres, in order to expedite the ſupplies he wanted, for which he was to pay the ſame price as the King of Spain uſually gave for the ſame commodities. When M. Bougainville arrived here, it is natural to ſuppoſe, that the conduct of the Viceroy of Rio Janeiro was the ſubject of converſation with the Spaniſh governor; who, having felt himſelf aggrieved by the treatment ſhewn to his nation, had tranſmitted a narrative of this haughty officer's proceedings to the court of Spain. Don Franciſco Buccarelli, the governor general of Buenos Ayres, ſhewed himſelf ſo well diſpoſed to aſſiſt M. Bougainville with the ſupplies deſired, that, in leſs than three weeks, two veſſels ſailed for Montevideo, laden with flour and biſcuits, for the uſe of the French ſhips, by which conveyance M. Bougainville returned, leaving an inferior officer to ſuperintend the remaining proviſion buſineſs.

Having nearly completed their ſtores, they began to think of departing ſoon, when an accident happened, that unexpectedly detained them ſome weeks. A Spaniſh regiſter ſhip being at anchor

near

near them, during a violent hurricane in the night, broke from her moorings, and driving againſt the Etoile, carried away part of the head of that veſſel, and ſnapped her bowſprit level with the deck. This unfortunate event, rendered it abſolutely neceſſary for her to undergo a complete repair; but as there was not a ſufficient ſupply of timber at Montevideo, Don Buccarelli granted his permiſſion for her proceeding farther up the river, to Encenada de Baragan, in the bay of which ſhe was put in a proper condition for ſea by the 21ſt of October, and began to take in the neceſſary proviſions.

In the road of Encenada, M. Bougainville found a frigate and ſeveral merchants ſhips bound to Europe; beſides two veſſels freighted with ammunition and proviſions for the ſettlement at Falkland's Iſlands, after landing which, they were to proceed to the South Seas, to take on board the jeſuits of Chili and Peru. Two Xebecks likewiſe lay there laden with preſents from his Catholic Majeſty to the inhabitants of Terro del Fuego, in return for their humane attention to the crew of the Conception, which had been wrecked on their coaſt about two years before. This gratitude in the court of Spain, was no leſs honourable than politic; and it is with pleaſure we remark any inſtance of humanity in thoſe who are, perhaps injuriouſly, reputed to be ſavages; or of mild condeſcenſion in ſuch as boaſt their pre-eminence in the arts of civilization.

M. Bougainville obſerves, that the inhabitants, on the banks of the Encenada de Baragan, live in mean huts, conſtructed of mud and ruſhes, and covered with leather, in a ſoil ſo ſteril, as ſcarcely to produce the ſimple neceſſaries of life.

About

About this time two Spanish register ships arrived in great distress, and M. Bougainville had the happiness, in return for the civilities received from their countrymen, of contributing to their relief, and of bringing them safely to an anchor at Montevideo. From the Encenada, the Etoile sailed on the 30th of October, and next day was followed by the Boudeuse, having on board provisions for ten months. In their passage to Montevideo, they had the misfortune to lose three men, by one of the boats running foul of the ship in wearing: it was with difficulty that two others were saved, and the boat recovered.

Soon after they set sail, a storm overtook them, in which they lost much of their live stock, and received other trivial damage.

For some time they had variable winds and violent currents, which drove the ship into 45 deg. south latitude. At length they made Cape Virgin, so named by Sir John Narborough.

In this passage they saw many albatrosses, peterels, penguins, seals, and whales. The skins of the latter had a singular appearance of being covered with small worms, similar to those which are found at the bottoms of vessels that lie long in port.

In a short time after they descried Cape Virgin, they made Terra del Fuego, and for many successive days experienced nothing but contrary winds and storms. A breeze, partially favourable, springing up on the 3d of December, they attempted to reach the mouth of the Straights; but a calm and thick fog succeeding, they were induced, for security, to steer to the westward.

The following day they stood in for land again, with a favourable wind; but the rain and hazy weather

weather obſcuring the coaſt, they were obliged to keep the ſea. An interval of clear weather gave them hopes once more of being able to enter the Straights; but the wind ſoon changing, and the fog returning, they were under the neceſſity of lying between the main land and the two ſhores of Terra del Fuego.

Same day the foreſail of the Boudeuſe was ſplit by the fury of the winds; and as they were in no more than twenty fathoms water, they determined to ſcud under bare poles, leſt they ſhould run foul of ſome breakers in the vicinity of Cape Virgin.

A number of fruitleſs attempts were made to enter the Straights. Sometimes they thought themſelves certain of effecting this, and then again were diſappointed. At one time the winds were adverſe; at another, the currents wafted them out of their courſe.

On the 7th they advanced ſo far as to have ſight of Cape Orange, which forms the firſt narrow paſs in the Straights. This paſs M. Bougainville denominates a gut. It is full forty miles from Cape Virgin to this gut, and for this ſpace the Straights are of different breadths; but ſeldom leſs than from five to ſeven leagues. On the north coaſt the land is lofty, and preſents a regular appearance, as far as Cape Poſſeſſion, in the bays of which are ſeveral dangerous rocks, to which Sir John Narborough has given the whimſical name of the Aſs's Ears.

When the French had entered this paſſage with a freſh gale and all their ſails ſet, the tide ran with ſuch force againſt them, that they were driven backwards inſtead of advancing. In the evening, however, they reached Poſſeſſion Bay, and

and next day, by the favour of a ſtrong breeze, they ſtemmed the tide, and tacked through the firſt narrow entrance of the gut with the wind againſt them.

During the preceding night they had obſerved fires along the ſhore, and on the morning of the 8th, they diſcovered a white flag, which the Patagonians had erected on a riſing ground, on which the white flag was ordered to be hoiſted at the maſt head of each veſſel. The flag which the Patagonians diſplayed had been given them by the commander of the Etoile, when that ſhip lay there in June 1766; and it was a proof of the care of the natives, that they had preſerved it, and of their judgment and obſervation, in knowing how to uſe it upon this occaſion.

As the ſhips were ſailing along, a number of men, clothed in ſkins, were obſerved on Terra del Fuego, who tried to keep pace with the ſhips, by running along the ſhore, frequently beckoning with their hands, as if they wiſhed the voyagers to ſtop.

According to the Spaniſh accounts, the inhabitants of that part of Terra del Fuego are much leſs ferocious in their manners than moſt other Indians. At the time M. Bougainville ſailed from Rio de la Plata, a Spaniſh ſhip was on the point of proceeding with a cargo of prieſts, to convert theſe people to Chriſtianity.

The Boudeuſe having come to an anchor in Boucault's Bay, ſeveral officers from each veſſel, well armed, embarked in boats, and landed at the bottom of the bay.

The rowers were ordered to remain and keep the boats afloat. No ſooner were theſe gentlemen landed, than a few of the natives came rid-

ing up to them full ſpeed; and having advanced within fifty yards, they diſmounted and came forwards, pronouncing the word Shawa.

The Indians having come up cloſe, extended their arms and ſhook hands with the French, embracing them, and repeating ſhawa, which word Bougainville and his officers returned. The Patagonians, in general, ſeemed to be much pleaſed with the ſociety of their new friends; but it was obſervable, that ſome of them betrayed ſymptoms of fear in their countenances. This ſenſation, however, was ſoon removed, by the hoſpitality of the officers, who, ſending to the ſhip for refreſhments, entertained the Indians, and found them grateful for whatever was preſented to them.

More of the natives ſoon approached, bringing with them ſome children. They expreſſed no ſurpriſe at the ſight of their viſitants, and ſeemed not unacquainted with the uſe of fire arms, as appeared by their imitating the report of a gun, probably to diſplay their knowledge.

The good nature of theſe people was manifeſted in all their actions. Some of the French gentlemen being engaged in collecting plants, the Patagonians no ſooner obſerved what kinds they ſeemed to notice, than they immediately began to pull up and bring them the ſame ſorts.

One of them, obſerving an officer botanizing, ran up to him, and pointing to his eye, which had received an injury, intimated his wiſh, that ſome herb might be ſhewn him which would cure his malady. This was juſtly deemed a concluſive argument, that they were not ignorant of the medical powers of plants.

M. Bougainville received from them a number of the ſkins of the guanico and other beaſts, in exchange

change for a few trinkets on which they ſeemed to ſet a high value. Some of the officers being dreſſed in ſcarlet, the natives advanced and ſtroked them with their hands, apparently delighted with every thing of that colour. They alſo made ſigns for ſome tobacco, and as often as they were indulged, cried out ſhawa, in a loud and unpleaſant tone of voice.

A ſmall quantity of brandy being preſented to each of the Patagonians, they no ſooner drank it than they ſtruck their hands againſt their throats, and blew with their mouths, ſo as to produce a kind of trembling ſound, at the concluſion of which their lips quivered in a ſingular manner. As the evening came on, the French retired to their ſhips, on which the amicable natives expreſſed great concern, and by ſigns intimated that they wiſhed for their longer ſtay; on which they were given to underſtand that their viſitors would return next day.

They now accompanied M. Bougainville and his party to the boats; while one of them ſung; and on reaching the ſhore, they went into the water as far as the boats; and tempted by the ſight of ſeveral articles that pleaſed them, they ſhewed a diſpoſition to engroſs them, but made no reſiſtance, when they found that they were not to be parted with.

As the boats were rowing off, many more of the natives were obſerved galloping down to the beach, and their favourite word ſhawa was reiterated till the boats were out of hearing. M. Bougainville ſays, that among theſe Indians were ſome that were ſeen by the crew of the Etoile, in 1766. They are repreſented as being

well made, and of the ſame ſtature as mentioned by other voyagers. The ſize of their limbs, the largeneſs of their heads, and the breadth of their ſhoulders, according to our author, make theſe people conſidered as gigantic. Fed on nutritious fare, inhabiting a climate that inures them to toil, it is no wonder that they are muſcular, and attain to a full ſize. They had ſparkling eyes and fine teeth; and among them ſome might be regarded as comely men.

Some wore long thin whiſkers; and all had their long black hair tied on the crown of their heads. The cheeks of ſome were painted red. Their language has an agreeable and melodious ſound. Our voyagers did not ſee any females, though it was conjectured that they were at no great diſtance.

The greateſt part of the body of the Patagonians is naked, though the ſeverity of the climate is ſuch, as apparently to require the warmeſt attire. Though it was the ſummer ſeaſon, while M. Bougainville was here, there was only a ſingle day on which the thermometer was obſerved to riſe ten degrees above the freezing point.

Some ſmall knives, of the Engliſh manufacture, were obſerved among them, which were probably the gift of Commodore Byron. Their arms conſiſted of a twiſted gut, in the two extremities of which a round pebble was incloſed; and weapons of that kind are common in this part of the American continent. One of them was obſerved to have gilt nails on his ſaddle, wooden ſtirrups incloſed in copper, a bridle made of twiſted leather; and, in ſhort, a complete Spaniſh harneſs.

They

They devour their food raw* with great avidity, and carry it with them on their horſes. Freſh water being very ſcarce in this country, both horſes and dogs drink in the ſea. M. Bougainville concludes, that the Patagonians lead the ſame kind of life as the Tartars, traverſing the country on horſeback, in queſt of wild beaſts and game. He likewiſe remarks, that he has ſince diſcovered a nation, in the Pacific Ocean, of a more gigantic ſize than the Patagonians. Where he does not tell us; and we can only take his word. The French, leſs generous than the Engliſh, conceal any remarkable diſcovery, or wrap it up in myſtery.

December 9th, all the ſails were ſet, in order to make head againſt the force of the tide; but after advancing three miles, they were obliged to come to an anchor. During two whole days, the weather was ſo tempeſtuous, that no boat could live, which was a mortifying circumſtance, as many of the Patagonians were now ſeen aſſembled, in hopes, probably, by another viſit, to have their little wants ſupplied. By the help of glaſſes it was diſcovered, that they had conſtructed ſome huts on the beach, to be ready to receive their viſiters; but fortune did not permit them to enjoy this ſatisfaction.

On the 12th, the Boudeuſe loſt an anchor, by the parting of the cable; however, a favourable wind ſpringing up, they anchored the ſame afternoon on the north ſide of the iſle of Elizabeth. Here they found a few buſtards hatching their

* May not the uſe of raw meat contribute to the uncommon ſize and ſtrength of theſe people? The arts of cookery are little adapted to the improvement of the human frame.

young; but these birds were so shy, that our adventurers could not get near enough to have a single shot. This island is destitute of wood; the water is brackish; and the soil extremely dry.

As they were detained here two days by contrary winds, they had leisure to make some observations on the island. They found, from several traces, that it was occasionally visited by the Indians; but none of them were then seen.

Having now surmounted the greatest dangers of the navigation of the Straights, they again weighed, and sailed with a strong wind through the channel that divides the islands of Bartholomew and Lions from that of Elizabeth. They coasted along the last-named island, to avoid the breakers that lined the opposite shore. When they advanced beyond Cape Noir, the country assumed a more pleasant and fertile appearance, which afforded a most delightful prospect to the eye, that was tired with the contemplation of desolate scenes.

The weather becoming calm and pleasant, M. Bougainville pleased himself with the idea of doubling Cape Round in a short space; but in this climate the most flattering appearances are never to be relied on. In a few hours the wind suddenly shifted, and blew with great violence; while a fog, apparently impenetrable, covered the whole coast. The sails of the Boudeuse being split by this tempest, they endeavoured to make Port Famine; but this attempt was fruitless, as they lost three leagues in nine hours sailing, and were hurried with amazing rapidity into a bay formed by part of the coast of Terra del Fuego, to which M. Bougainville gives the appellation of Bay Dulcos, from the second officer in the expedition

pedition, whose knowledge and experience were of the highest consequence in this enterprise.

This bay is described as being very convenient for ships to anchor in. Two small rivers discharge their streams into it. The landing place is a sandy beach, above which a pleasant meadow extends to a considerable distance. Behind this, the woods raise their lofty heads and form an amphitheatre. Our adventurers, in traversing this country, saw no animals, save a few parroquets, bustards, ducks, and snipes. Several huts were seen at the mouth of a river, which had been formed by twisting branches of trees into a conical shape. In these huts they found limpets, muscles, and calcined shells. The flood was now observed to come from the east, at the rising of the tide.

The seamen were now engaged in cutting wood for some days; after which they sailed with a propitious gale, and passed Point St. Anne, which covers Port Famine. As the ships were now becalmed for two hours, the commodore took the opportunity of taking the soundings and bearings of Cape Forward, which he mentions as the most southerly point of land on the continent, in the known world; and fixes its latitude at 54 deg. 5 min. 45 sec. south. It consists of three hills, whose tops are covered with snow, which gradually melting by the warmth of the sun, affords perpetual moisture to the roots of trees on the declivities.

M. Bougainville again set sail with a favourable wind in search of a harbour, which received the name of French Bay. Here he resolved to take in wood and water to serve during their voyage across the Southern Ocean. In consequence

quence of this resolution the boats were hoisted out; but such a stormy and tempestuous night succeeded, as filled the boldest with fears and apprehensions beyond description.

Next morning, a boat was sent to sound the mouth of a river named Genné, from a gentleman who was a partaker in the dangers and fatigues of the expedition. As it was low water when the boat reached the land, it was impossible to get on shore, without running her aground on the sand, which inconvenience induced M. Bougainville to anchor in a small bay about three miles off, called by his own name.

Bougainville Bay is surrounded by high mountains, which secure it from all winds; so that the sea is unruffled by a breeze. Having anchored here, they landed and erected a hut of the branches of trees, in which they deposited some presents for such of the natives as might happen to wander that way, and placed a white flag on its top; but in the morning they found it demolished, and every thing valuable removed.

On the 18th of December, a kind of camp was formed on shore, by way of security. Some ponds were dug for the convenience of washing, and the water-casks were landed.

The crew of the Eagle, in 1765, having cut down more trees than were wanted at that time, this labour was now saved to our adventurers, who likewise found roads ready made through the woods. The remainder of the month was spent in necessary avocations, and in repairing the Etoile, which had become very leaky, to the inexpressible fatigue of her crew.

M. Verron, the astronomer, landed on a little island, named the Isle of Observatory; but owing

to

to the thickneſs of the atmoſphere, which is almoſt perpetual here, his labours were, in a great meaſure, fruitleſs. Every interval of fine weather, however, the Prince of Naſſau, attended by M. Commerſon, purſued their botanical reſearches, not without ſucceſs. No fiſh could be caught in this bay; and the only animal they could kill was a fox.

The commander, intending to ſurvey the coaſts, went in his boats with ſome gentlemen, who intended to accompany him as far as Cape Holland. At ſetting out they had fair weather; but it ſoon changed to a hurricane, and obliged them, for ſhelter, to run up a ſmall river. Here they lay ſome time, benumbed with cold, and wet to the ſkin; and, at length, were under the neceſſity of forming a temporary hut, of the branches of trees, to defend them from the inclemency of the ſky. However, the ſtorm ſtill continuing, this ſituation was found untenable; and, therefore, they ſheltered themſelves, in the beſt manner they could, under the ſails of the boat; but their night was moſt uncomfortable.

Early next morning they were fortunate enough to reach the ſhip. As the weather continued to grow more boiſterous, it is probable, they ſeized the only interval that could have ſaved them from deſtruction. Though it was midſummer, the ſnow was almoſt inceſſant, and the ſtorms furious. Neverthelefs, when the weather became a little more temperate, M. Bougainville, with the true ſpirit of adventure, reſolved to go on a ſecond expedition.

He embarked in the long-boat, attended by the Etoile's barge, with ſeveral of his officers, and in ſix hours they gained the coaſt of Terra del Fuego,

Fuego. Coasting along, they crossed an inlet, which the commodore supposed communicated with the sea, at no great distance from Cape Horn. Having almost reached the opposite side of this inlet, they discovered several of the natives, and among them were some, whom he recognised as having seen in his former voyage. These repeated the word Pecherais, from whence they received their name as a nation.

The evening advancing, M. Bougainville was unwilling to make a long stay with his new friends, and therefore pushed in to an inlet where he intended to spend the night; but not being able to accomplish his purpose, he landed on the bank of a river, and caused a tent to be constructed of the sails. Afterwards lighting a large fire, they passed the night in tolerable comfort.

M. Bounard was left here to survey the coast, with orders to return when he had made the requisite observations. But M. Bougainville embarking with a part of the company in the barge, rowed to the westward, and discovered an island, on the coast of which they saw some of the natives fishing. Before evening, they arrived in a bay which they named De la Cormorandiere.

Early next morning they left this station, and sailed between two islands, called the Two Sisters, about nine miles from Cape Forward; and after coasting along, they came, towards evening, to a convenient bay and port, into which a cascade falling, they gave it the appropriate name of the Bay and Port of Cascade. This waterfall is about forty yards perpendicular, and forms a beautiful coup d'œil. M. Bougainville ascended to its top, and took a view of the surrounding country, which he found to have the general appearance of

of Falkland's Iſlands. No traces of inhabitants were to be found here; and the reaſon ſeems obvious, as there is nothing on which they could ſubſiſt.

In this port the French paſſed the night, which they found exceſſively cold and inceſſantly rainy. Next day they had a very narrow eſcape from deſtruction, by the boat having nearly overſet, in croſſing a bay; owing to the negligence of the ſteerſman. However, they reached the Boudeuſe in ſafety; and found every neceſſary on board; ſo that they began to make preparations for ſailing.

In the afternoon of the laſt day of the year, they left Bougainville Bay, and in the evening anchored in the road of Port Gallant, where they were detained three weeks by an unvaried continuance of ſuch boiſterous weather, as thoſe, who have never been in theſe latitudes, can ſcarcely have any conception of.

Next day, being new year's day, 1768, a party was diſpatched to make remarks on the coaſt, and the numerous iſlands which ſprinkle this part of the ſtraights; and, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the weather, and the almoſt inceſſant rains, this party landed at different places; at one of which they ſaw many trees marked with initial letters, and even whole names, which plainly ſhewed that ſome Engliſh ſhips had lately touched there. What put this beyond all doubt, was the diſcovery of a piece of wood, ſtamped "Chatham, March 1766."

The weather was ſo exquiſitely ſevere on the 4th and 5th of January, that no pen can deſcribe it, or ſcarcely imagination reach its extent. M. Bougainville informs us that, during this moſt

piercing

piercing ſeaſon, he ſent out a boat to ſearch for anchorage on the coaſt of Terra del Fuego, and an excellent place was diſcovered to the ſouth-weſt of Charles and Monmouth's iſlands. On the morning of the 6th, which proved more moderate, four ſmall boats, with Indians on board, were obſerved near Cape Gallant, one of which advanced towards the Boudeuſe. In this boat was a man, his wife, and two children; the former of whom went on board without the leaſt ſymptom of fear, leaving the woman and children in the boat. Some of the other Indians ſoon after followed his example; and none ſeemed to expreſs the leaſt ſurpriſe, either at the ſtructure of the veſſel, or any novelty on board her.

The commodore prevailed on theſe people to dance and ſing, and alſo entertained them with a kind of concert of muſic. Whatever viands he preſented them with, they devoured with avidity; ſeeming to be equally pleaſed with every thing, or rather indifferent to choice. Theſe people were clothed in ſeals ſkins, of which likewiſe they made the ſails of their boats and the coverings of their huts.

M. Bougainville deſcribes them as thin, ſhort, and ugly, with a very offenſive ſmell. The women are ſaid to be more diſagreeable than the men, and are put to all the laborious employments, while the men act the part of directors, though without the harſhneſs of taſkmaſters.

Their boats are conſtructed of the bark of trees faſtened together with ruſhes, and the ſeams are caulked with moſs. A fire is conſtantly kept up in the middle of this crazy veſſel, placed on a heap of ſand. Their arms are bows and arrows; the latter pointed with ſharp ſtones; but theſe weapon

weapons ſeem leſs deſigned againſt an enemy than for the deſtruction of beaſts and birds, from which they derive their ſubſiſtence.

They ſtrike the fiſh with a kind of harpoon, made of bones, about twelve inches long, pointed at the end, and indented on the ſides. They live in mean huts, without any partitions, in the centre of which a fire is lighted, and round this the family arrange themſelves.

The diſpoſition of theſe people is of the moſt amiable kind, but their good nature borders on weakneſs: they believe in evil genii, and have prieſts and phyſicians, whom they ſuppoſe capable of deprecating the vengeance of theſe inviſible enemies. With the feweſt conveniences in nature, they ſeem to be content; and though they live in the moſt inclement climate, hitherto diſcovered, in the habitable part of the globe, they do not repine at their lot. Beſides the other peculiarities of their fate, they ſeem fewer in number than any other race of men; yet, though it might be ſuppoſed they are ſufficiently removed from every object of ambition, it is common here, as in larger communities, that the love of ſuperiority leſſens their actual enjoyments.

On the 7th, the weather was again intolerably ſevere; and the whole country was covered with ſnow. On the 9th, the Indians having previouſly painted their bodies with red and white ſtreaks, advanced towards the ſhips; but ſeeing the boats gone off towards their huts, they all followed, ſave one, who went on board the Etoile.

The French went up to their habitations, which ſeemed by no means agreeable to the Indians; but on their women being removed, they invited the ſtrangers into one of their huts, where

 they

they entertained them with ſhell-fiſh, which they ſucked before they delivered them to their gueſts. Theſe Indians now aſſumed a lively, cheerful manner, ſinging and dancing for the amuſement of their company; but their mirth was ſoon interrupted by an unexpected accident.

An Indian boy, who had been on board the Etoile, was ſuddenly ſeized with the moſt violent convulſions, and the ſpitting of blood. As it was cuſtomary for theſe people to put pieces of glaſs, or whatever elſe they were preſented with, up their noſtrils and into their mouth, as amulets againſt danger, it appears that this boy had followed the ſame pernicious example. His lips, palate, and gums were cut, and bled freely; on which the Indians conceived that the French had violated the laws of hoſpitality; an opinion which filled them with jealouſy and diſtruſt.

The illneſs of the child was certainly aſcribed to ſome unfair practices of their viſiters; and a jacket, in which he had been dreſſed, was ſtripped off and thrown at their feet; but it was inſtantly ſeized by one of their number, who ſeemed leſs apprehenſive of the powers of enchantment than the reſt.

The child being now laid on his back, a conjurer knelt between his legs, and preſſing the body forcibly with his hands and head, uttered a number of inarticulate vociferations. At intervals, during this ceremony, he blew in the air with his mouth, as if to drive away ſome evil genius. While this was tranſacting, an old woman bawled in the ears of the boy, ſo as to ſtun him with her noiſe.

The conjurer, after a ſhort retirement, returned in a new dreſs, and with an air of triumph,

renewed

renewed his incantations; but with no better ſucceſs than before. He had powdered his hair; and his head bore two wings ſimilar to thoſe with which Mercury is repreſented.

The life of the child now appearing in imminent danger, the French captain haſtily baptized him, unobſerved by the Indians, as he tells us. Why he performed this ceremony, under ſuch circumſtances, we are perfectly in the dark.

The ſurgeon arriving, brought with him ſome gruel and milk, which, with ſome difficulty, he was permitted to adminiſter to the patient. The conjurers ſeemed jealous of the ſurgeon; but they could not help confeſſing the ſuperiority of his abilities. It was remarked that, while one of theſe Indian phyſicians was endeavouring to expel the diſorder, another was buſily employed in deprecating that vengeance which they ſuppoſed the viſit of the ſtrangers had occaſioned.

During the abſurd attempts of the jugglers to relieve him, the poor boy ſubmitted, without a murmur; while the affection of his parents, and indeed of the whole party of Indians, diſplayed itſelf by floods of tears and the moſt amiable ſenſibilities. When they obſerved that the Frenchmen participated in their grief, they appeared to be leſs ſuſpicious of them; and conſented that the ſurgeon ſhould examine the ſtate of the patient.

In the evening, the child apparently was in leſs pain; but from many concurring circumſtances, it was evident that he had ſwallowed ſome glaſs. M. Bougainville and the ſurgeon now went on board; and it was conjectured that the boy died in the night, as loud lamentations were heard, and the Indians next morning were

found to have removed from the ſpot that had been ſo fatal to one of their community. Nothing can give us a more favourable opinion of theſe people, than the concern they ſhewed for the loſs of even an infant member of their ſociety. Let Chriſtians bluſh while they read this, and learn humanity.

After three days of very unfavourable weather, or adverſe winds, they at laſt ſailed on the 16th; but after beating about for a day, they were obliged to return to their former ſtation.

Next day the ſtorms were more violent than ever they had yet been felt: the ſea ran mountains high, and the conflict of different winds was the moſt awful. The tempeſt ſubſiding a little, a loud peal of thunder was heard, after which the winds blew with increaſing violence. The anchors having dragged, the ſhips were in the moſt frightful danger. At this ſeaſon, however, the ſhrubs and plants were in bloom, and the trees were covered with a luxuriance of verdure.

The weather continued very ſtormy till the night of the 21ſt, when a calm took place, which proved the prelude to one of the moſt tremendous ſtorms that ever was known; but fortunately its duration was not equal to its violence.

On the 25th, they at laſt weighed anchor with favourable appearances, and ſoon after arrived at Cape Quod, a ſingular promontory conſiſting of craggy rocks, the moſt elevated of which bear ſome reſemblance to the ruins of ancient ſtructures. From Bay Gallant to this cape, the verdure of the trees in ſome meaſure relieves the eye from the contemplation of mountains whoſe ſummits never thaw.

After

After paſſing Cape Quod, the face of the country was totally changed: nothing but rocks ſaluted the view, without a blade of vegetation. The hills were wrapped in eternal ſnow, while the vallies were choked up with ice that ſeemed to be perpetually accumulating. Sir John Narborough aptly gives this part of the ſtraight the name of Deſolation; and ſurely deſcription cannot paint a more deſolate and dreary ſcene.

As the evening of the 26th was very fine, M. Bougainville determined to continue his way under an eaſy ſail; but before midnight they were enveloped in a thick fog, the wind aroſe, and the rain deſcended in torrents, while pitchy darkneſs concealed the land from their view. They could only ſteer by gueſs, and were in the momentary dread of ſome diſaſtrous accident.

At day break, having got a ſight of land, they hoiſted additional ſails, and proceeded with ſuch rapidity, that they reached the South Sea in thirty-ſix hours from leaving Cape Gallant; though the whole paſſage of the Straights had occupied ſeven weeks and three days. From Cape Virgin to Cape Pillar, M. Bougainville computes to be about three hundred and forty miles.

Though the navigation of the Straights of Magellan is not unattended with difficulty and danger, our author thinks it preferable to doubling Cape Horn; if attempted between September and April; but during the reſt of the year the open ſea is more eligible. From the opportunities they had of procuring ſcurvygraſs and other vegetables, they had not a ſingle invalid, during the paſſage, on board either ſhip.

The commodore now ſailed a weſterly courſe, having communicated his inſtructions to the cap-

tain of the Etoile to keep close in company during the night, and to stretch out by day, to embrace as wide a field of discovery as possible, without the danger of separating.

For many days M. Bougainville sailed in search of Davis's land, which had so long amused the credulous, and disappointed the hopes of the practical mariner. According to its supposed position, in M. de Bellin's chart, our author says he might have sailed over it, and consequently it could not exist in the latitude in which it had been laid down.

Several seagulls being observed on the 17th of February, it was conjectured land could be at no great distance; but after proceeding in the same course for three days more, none was discovered. From the 23d to the 3d of March, they had westerly winds, with rain and thunder every day, immediately before, or soon after, the sun had reached the meridian. Some variation, however, was perceptible in the regularity of the trade-winds, for which M. Bougainville seems at a loss to account.

Soon after the ships had got clear of the Straights, an epidemical sore throat attacked almost every man on board, which was speedily relieved, by putting vinegar and red-hot bullets into the water-casks.

Pursuing their course, towards the end of March, they fell in with such shoals of fish, that the crews were always able to catch enough for one liberal meal daily. About the same time, they found some species that never swim far from the shore, which was a pleasing prelude to the land which they soon discovered, in the form of four very small islands, to which M. Bougainville gave

gave the appellation of Les quatre Facardins; but as they lay considerably to leeward, they steered for another island, which lay right ahead.

Here they saw plenty of cocoa-trees, growing on plats of grass, sprinkled with abundance of beautiful flowers. There were also trees of various kinds all over the island. Immense numbers of birds frequented the coasts; but as the sea ran high, and no convenient harbour was discovered, they were prevented from landing.

In coasting along, they had sight of three men, who advanced hastily towards the shore. These M. Bougainville conjectured, were part of the crew of some European ship that had been wrecked there; and, impressed with this belief, he gave the necessary orders for affording them assistance; but he soon discovered that these people suddenly retired to the woods, whence, in a short space, issued a number of the natives with long staves in their hands, which they held up by way of defiance.

By the help of glasses, their habitations were plainly seen. These islanders were very tall, and of a copper complexion.

The following night they were overtaken by a storm of thunder and lightning, while the wind blew almost a hurricane. At the dawn, land was discovered, which appeared to be champaign and verdant. Breakers being observed on the coast, the ship stood out to sea, till the weather should become more calm. They afterwards coasted the island, which appeared to be of a horse-shoe figure, and to produce cocoa-nuts and other trees, which afford an agreeable shade; but the soil is generally sandy and little verdure to be seen.

Many

Many of the natives were obſerved in their canoes. They were perfectly naked, and ſome of them carried long pikes in their hands. Night advancing, they lay to, and next morning attempted in vain to diſcover a landing place, in conſequence of which, they held on their courſe, after naming this ſpot Harp Iſland.

In the evening of the ſame day, on which Harp Iſland was diſcovered, they had ſight of other land at the diſtance of ſeven leagues, exhibiting the appearance of a cluſter of iſlands, which in fact it proved to be, and therefore received the name of the Dangerous Archipelago. Eleven iſlands were counted, and our author conjectures there are many more; and that their navigation muſt be very hazardous, as they are ſurrounded with ſhoals and breakers. This cluſter was firſt diſcovered by Quiros in 1606, and was again viſited by Roggewein in 1721, who gave it the appellation of the Labyrinth.

For ſome time the voyage was barren of occurrences; but the ſcurvy now began to make its appearance; to counteract which every perſon, affected, received a pint of lemonade, in which ſome drugs were infuſed.

Water becoming ſhort, they had recourſe to diſtillation, by a proceſs the invention of M. Poiſſonnier, which anſwered their expectations. The bread was now kneaded with ſalt water; nor does it appear that any injurious effects aroſe from its uſe.

On the 2d of April, they diſcovered a ſteep mountain, which ſeemed encircled by the ſea, and received the name of Boudeuſe Peak. To the north of this peak they again had ſight of land,

land, which extended farther than the eye could reach.

By this time, it was become abſolutely neceſſary to put into ſome port, where they might obtain a ſupply of refreſhments and wood. They were now approaching the newly-diſcovered land, and in the night, between the 3d and 4th, fires were obſerved in ſeveral places, from whence they were ſure that the country was peopled. Next morning they had a near view of the coaſt; and ſoon after they ſaw a number of boats, aſſembling from various parts of the iſland. This aſſemblage of veſſels advanced towards the ſide of the ſhip, and held up the boughs of the banana-tree.

Conſidering this as a token of friendſhip, the French made a diſplay of reciprocal amity. On this the natives rowed along ſide the Boudeuſe, and one of them preſented a quantity of bananas, and a ſmall pig. In return, M. Bougainville gave them ſome handkerchiefs and caps; and a friendly intercourſe was immediately eſtabliſhed.

In a ſhort ſpace, upwards of a hundred canoes ſurrounded the French ſhips, laden with bananas, cocoas, and other delicious fruits, highly acceptable; which met with a recompence in toys, and other articles, very grateful to the natives.

No jealouſy or diſtruſt, on the part of the natives, ſeemed to check the correſpondence that was begun; and this gave the French an evident proof, of the conſcious integrity of theſe iſlanders. Suſpicion, however neceſſary ſometimes, always ariſes from a ſenſe of guilt: the moſt innocent know it the leaſt.

As evening came on, the ſhips ſtood out to ſea, and the natives returned to the ſhore. During the night, a number of fires were ſeen on the iſland,

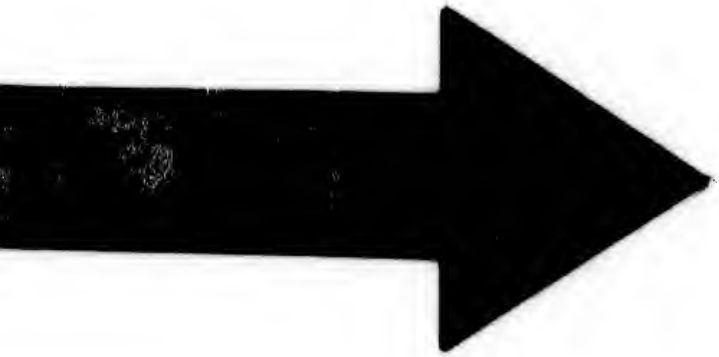
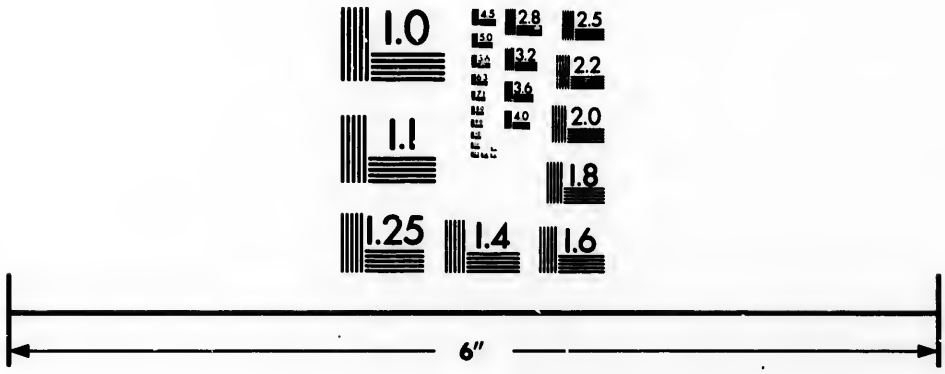


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503


2.8
2.5
3.2
3.6
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.1
1.0

iſland, almoſt equidiſtant, which the French interpreting into illuminations in their honour, ſky-rockets were ſent up from both ſhips, in return for the compliment.

Next day the boats were ſent off in ſearch of an anchoring place, while the ſhips kept plying to the windward of the iſland. The deſcription which M. Bougainville gives of this place, as viewed from the ſea, is extremely captivating. "The mountains," ſays he, "though of great height, are every where clotted with the fineſt verdure, even to the extreme points of their lofty ſummits: one peak, in particular, ſhoots up to an enormous height, gradually tapering as it riſes; yet it was every where covered with the moſt luxuriant foliage, exhibiting a pyramidal appearance, adorned with garlands. The lower land conſiſts of an intermixture of woods and meadows, while the coaſt is champaign, and abounding in cocoa-trees, under the ſhade of which, the habitations of the natives ſtand."

As M. Bougainville coaſted the iſland, which proved to be the famed and beautiful Otaheite, he was charmed with the appearance of a noble caſcade, which, falling immediately from the ſummit of a mountain into the ſea, produced a magnificent effect. Very near the fall of this caſcade, was an Indian town, near which it was the wiſh of our adventurers to have caſt anchor; but after repeated ſoundings, it was found rocky and unfit for their purpoſe.

Next day the traffic was renewed, with the ſame unſuſpecting confidence as before. The natives now ſhewed their predilection for iron. Among their viſiters were ſeveral women, the ſlightneſs of whoſe dreſs only increaſed their natural

natural charms, which it was impoſſible to behold without emotion.

By the morning of the 6th, the ſhips had nearly reached the northern extremity of this iſland, when they diſcovered another; but as the paſſage between them ſeemed dangerous, M. Bougainville reſolved to return to a bay they had diſcovered, when they firſt made land, and here at laſt the ſhips were ſafely moored.

This being done, the natives put off in their canoes, in greater numbers than before; diſplaying every token of regard, and perpetually crying out Tayo, which was afterwards found to ſignify Friend. The natives were exceſſively pleaſed with nails, with which they were preſented by the officers and ſailors. The boats were now crowded with women, whoſe beauty of face was equal to that of the ladies of Europe, and the ſymmetry of their forms much ſuperior. But to their ſhame be it known, that they ſhewed none of that modeſt reſerve, which is the moſt faſcinating charm in female manners.

One of the crew, going on ſhore, had his dreſs and perſon examined with the moſt minute attention, which threw him into the moſt dreadful panic, leſt he ſhould be murdered, or otherwiſe ill-uſed by the natives; but his apprehenſions were groundleſs, for theſe people were only indulging a natural curioſity, and when that was ſatisfied, they teſtified the innocence of their deſigns, by every mark of attention, which, accord- to their own ideas, would have been pleaſing to their viſiter.

The commander and ſome of his officers now landed, to view the watering place, when the inhabitants flocked round them, with looks of in-

expreſſible curioſity. Some of them, more courageous than the reſt, approached and touched the French, and ſeemed doubtful whether they were beings of the ſame conformation with themſelves. They were wholly unarmed, and ſhewed great ſatisfaction at this viſit from the ſtrangers.

One of the chiefs conducted M. Bougainville to his houſe, where he was introduced to his father and ſeveral women. Theſe laſt paid their compliments, by placing their hands on their breaſts, and frequently repeating the word Tayo. The father of the chief was a venerable figure, with a long white beard, and had no ſymptoms of the decrepitude of age. His face was devoid of wrinkles, and his body ſtill nervous and fleſhy.

This aged ſire expreſſed none of that wonder or curioſity, which characterized the reſt of the natives: on the ſtrangers' entering, he teſtified by his air, that their arrival was unwelcome, and left the apartment without returning their compliments. Perhaps he was apprehenſive that they were come to ſettle, which might juſtly have been ſuſpected, of diſturbing the happy repoſe, in which theſe iſlanders had hitherto lived.

The houſe of the chief was about twenty feet long, and eight feet wide, and was covered with thatch. Two wooden figures were obſerved, which M. Bougainville took for idols. They were fixed againſt two oppoſite pillars; and ſtood on pedeſtals about two yards high.

The chief having ſeated his gueſts on a graſs-plat, in the front of his houſe, preſented them with a collation, conſiſting of boiled fiſh, water, and fruit. While they were regaling themſelves, he produced two collars compoſed of oſiers, and adorned with ſharks teeth and black feathers, which

which he put on the necks of M. Bougainville and another gentleman of his party. After this he presented them with some pieces of cloth; but just as the French were about to take their leave, one of them found his pocket picked of a pistol. A complaint being made to the chief, he was about to order a general search, but the commodore would not permit him to have this trouble; intimating, however, that the weapon which had been stolen would kill the thief.

As they were returning to the shore, they observed an Indian, of extraordinary symmetry of form, reclined at the foot of a tree, who prevailed on the French to sit down by him, while he entertained them with a song, to the slow music of a flute, which an attendant blew with his nose.

Some of the Indians went on board the ships, and spent the night without the least apprehension. To gratify them to the utmost, they were elegantly feasted; and, to conclude, were entertained with music and fire-works. The latter seemed to terrify rather than delight these simple people.

Next day the chief, whose name was Ereti, came on board with some presents, and as a convincing testimony of the integrity of his own heart, returned the stolen pistol.

Preparations were now made to land the sick, and to fill the water-casks. They began to form a camp on the borders of a fine rivulet, as well for the protection of the sick, as the security of those who were engaged in their necessary avocations. For some time, Ereti beheld their proceedings without apparent emotion, and took his leave. In a few hours, however, he returned with his father and other principal persons, who

remonſtrated with M. Bougainville, on the impropriety and injuſtice of taking poſſeſſion of the country; at the ſame time intimating, that they were welcome to remain there by day, but inſiſting that they ſhould go on board every night. The commodore, on the contrary, was firm in his reſolution to complete his encampment, and endeavoured to convince the natives of the neceſſity he was under of ſo doing, as well for his own ſake as theirs.

An Indian conference was now held, at the cloſe of which, Ereti came forward, and deſired to know if the ſtrangers meant to take up their reſidence there for life, or for what period? In anſwer to this, M. Bougainville put eighteen ſmall ſtones into the hands of the chief, making ſigns that ſo many ſuns would go down on them, while they ſtaid here. The iſlanders tried to confine him to nine days, but the commodore poſitively refuſing to comply, the buſineſs was dropped.

Peace and confidence ſeemed again to poſſeſs the natives, and Ereti accommodated the ſick with the uſe of a large building on the ſide of the rivulet. Every precaution, however, was taken to avoid ſurpriſe, by diſtributing arms among all who were on ſhore. The firſt night M. Bougainville paſſed at the encampment, Ereti having added his ſupper to that of the commodore, invited a few ſelect friends to partake of the repaſt; and after that, expreſſed his wiſh to have a diſplay of fire-works, which he beheld with mingled pleaſure and aſtoniſhment.

The camp being completely formed, and a guard placed, none of the Indians, who ſurrounded it in crowds, were admitted, except Ereti and his

his friends. A free traffic, however, was carried on between them and the natives; and these hospitable people seemed to vie with each other, in shewing their attention to oblige their visiters.

To avoid misunderstanding, the commodore applied to Ereti for leave to cut down some trees. The chief condescended even to mark the trees that were to be felled, while the natives assisted in the labour. Nails were the most acceptable recompence for services; but as a propensity to thieving was soon discovered among them, the French were under the necessity of keeping a vigilant eye on the conduct of these islanders, who, it is said, are as ingenious in their depredations, as the pick-pockets of Europe.

Notwithstanding this stigma, which all voyagers have fixed on the Otaheiteans, it does not appear that they plunder from each other; hence it is evident, that an insatiable desire of possessing curiosities, they have never seen before, stimulates them to commit robberies. The article of thieving excepted, which could not be wholly restrained, every other intercourse, between the French and the natives, was carried on in the most harmonious manner. The seamen, sometimes in parties, sometimes singly, made incursions into the country, and were always invited into the houses of the natives, with the most tempting allurements, and the most generous confidence.

M. Bougainville gives the most enchanting description of the interior of this beautiful island. In his various progresses, he was delighted with scenes which no pen can describe, no pencil can paint. Sometimes he saw happy societies under the shade of trees, who welcomed him with the most natural politeness; and in every place, he

obſerved the moſt inconteſtible demonſtrations of happineſs and love.

The French commander preſented Ereti with ſome European poultry, grain, and garden ſeeds, which were gratefully received; and he flatters himſelf, that his generoſity in this reſpect, will not be quite thrown away; but that the Otaheiteans will reap the benefit of it to the end of time.

Soon after the camp was formed, the commodore was viſited by Toutaa, the chief of another diſtrict, a tall and well made man, who, with ſeveral attendants, brought various preſents, for which he received an adequate return. In a viſit which M. Bougainville paid this chief, he met with ſuch kind attentions as are not reconcileable to European manners, where the wife or the daughter are ſeldom preſſed on the gueſt, to increaſe his gratifications.

One of the Indians happening to be killed in an affray, his countrymen complained of this violation of the rights of hoſpitality. On examination, it appeared that this unfortunate man had loſt his life by a ſhot; and the ſtricteſt enquiry was made after the perpetrator of this deed, but in vain. Though the natives did not intermit their dealings with the French on this account, it was evident they were more reſerved, and ſome of them began to remove their effects to the mountains. Even Ereti required a few preſents from the commodore to reconcile him.

The ſhips running foul of each other in a gale, and being in danger of driving on the ſhore, a boat was ſent out to ſound. At this unfortunate juncture, news was brought, that three of the Indians had either been murdered or wounded in their

their huts, in consequence of which, universal consternation and dismay had seized their countrymen, and they were all retiring up the country.

On receiving this intelligence, the commodore immediately went on shore, and selecting four marines, on whom rested a strong suspicion of this foul crime, he clapped them in irons in the presence of Ereti, which served to conciliate the affection of the Indians, and the night passed at the encampment in perfect repose.

Towards midnight, however, the wind blew with great violence, while the rain descended in torrents, and the whole scene was tempestuous in the highest degree. During this storm, the Boudeuse received very considerable damage and loss, and was in the most imminent danger of being wrecked. In short, after having parted all her cables, she was rapidly driving on the shore, when in the moment of despair, a gale from the land saved them from destruction. For his zeal and abilities on this distressing occasion, M. Bougainville pays a grateful compliment to M. de la Giraudais, the commander of the Etoile.

Soon after day light, it was observed that the camp was destitute of its usual visiters, and that the whole vicinity was depopulated. The Prince of Nassau went on shore with a small party, and after proceeding some way, met Ereti, who advanced towards him with a countenance expressive of hope and terror. A number of women, in the company of the chief, dropping on their knees, kissed the prince's hand, and bathed in tears, exclaimed Tayo Mati, "ye are our friends, and ye kill us." The prince humanely exerted himself to restore confidence, and in this he at last succeeded.

On this M. Bougainville left the ſhip, and taking with him a quantity of preſents, conferred them on the principal perſons; intimating how unhappy he was at the misfortune that had happened, and aſſuring them that the perpetrator ſhould not paſs unpuniſhed. The Indians careſſed the commodore, and the general ſentiment ſeemed expreſſive of ſatisfaction that peace was once more eſtabliſhed.

Having diſcovered a paſſage to the northward, the Etoile ſailed through it on the 14th, and immediately the Boudeuſe followed. The commodore now took poſſeſſion of the iſland, in the name of his ſovereign, with the uſual formalities. Early next morning the Boudeuſe got clear of the reefs, when the wind dying away, the ſhip was rapidly carried towards the rocks by the force of the tide, and had it not been for a providential breeze, in the moment of imminent danger, they muſt inevitably have periſhed.

Happy in this deliverance, they laboured to get clear of a repetition of danger, and in a few hours they got into the open ſea.

When the Indians firſt obſerved their viſiters were about to leave them, Ereti came haſtily on board, and embracing his acquaintances, whom he was about to part with for ever, wept over them with tears of genuine regard. This ſcene was ſcarcely paſſed, when the wives of this generous chief came up, laden with a variety of refreſhments. With them came alſo an Indian named Aotourou, who requeſted permiſſion to accompany the ſtrangers. His requeſt being complied with, Ereti recommended him to the care and protection of the officers, as a well-beloved friend; giving them to underſtand, that

they had the ſame name and place in his heart.

In the boat was a number of weeping beauties: to one of them, who was peculiarly lovely, Aotourou made a preſent of three pearls from his ears; and embracing her with the warmeſt affection, tore himſelf from her arms.

The parting adieu between the French and theſe iſlanders was moſt affecting; but alas! if we may give credit to our own voyagers, they will for ever have cauſe to lament the viſit of the Boudeuſe. A diſeaſe that poiſons the fountains of life, and turns pleaſure into pain, ſeems to have been communicated by the crew of this ſhip, to the unſuſpecting natives. Is it not enough that European avarice and ambition diſturb the repoſe of diſtant nations! why ſhould their vices, and their diſeaſes taint the ſpotleſs mind, or the uncontaminated frame! O why were ye ever drawn from your primeval obſcurity, ye once happy natives of Otaheite! We have only taught you to feel wants which cannot be gratified; we have planted ills which never can be cured. Such are the *bleſſings* that the civilized confer on the ſavage!

M. Bougainville obtained, in his traffic with the natives, about one hundred and forty hogs, and eight hundred fowls; and he might have procured more, had his ſtay been longer. No noxious animals or inſects were ſeen here, which in general prove the greateſt curſe of hot climates. Of the ſalubrity of the air of Otaheite, there can be no doubt; for though the French laboured hard all day in the ſun, and frequently ſlept at night in the open air, on the bare ground, not one of them contracted any diſorder; while thoſe, who had been infected with the ſcurvy, ſpeedy recovered their health. The natives, indeed, ſeem to reach

longevity,

longevity, without feeling any of its concomitants. Their manner of life, no doubt, contributes to this, and co-operates with the purity of the air. Fish and vegetables are their principal food, and the clear fountain their only drink. They are averse to any thing that tastes or smells strong, and by their abstemiousness obtain an exemption from disease, which may be regarded as one of their greatest felicities.

According to M. Bougainville, the natives of Otaheite may be divided into two classes, having hardly any personal resemblance, yet practising the same customs, associating in the same friendly manner, and conversing in the same dialect. The first race of these people are much taller and better proportioned than the other. Few of these are less than six feet high, and so extremely well proportioned, that in order to paint a Hercules or a Mars, it is impossible to find more beautiful models. Their features are exactly like those of the Europeans, their hair is black, and their skins are a clear brown.

The other Indians are about the middle stature, have almost the features and complexions of mulattoes, and rough curled hair. Of this latter tribe was Aotourou, whose want of personal beauty was amply compensated for, by the goodness of his understanding*.

Both tribes shave the upper part of the face, permitting the beard on the chin to grow, and a whisker on each lip. Their hair is variously disposed. Their nails are permitted to grow to an

* Some English gentlemen, who saw this exotic in Paris, flatly contradict M. Bougainville's opinion. They represent him as one of the most stupid blockheads that could be conceived.

enormous

enormous length. Among these people only, one cripple was seen, and his misfortune seemed to be the effect of accident. According to the opinion of the surgeon, the smallpox is known among them; but this idea seems to want confirmation; we wish it may be erroneous.

The people of Otaheite stain the lower parts of their backs and their thighs with a deep blue, as will be more particularly described in Cook's Voyages. M. Bougainville mentions it as a singular circumstance, that the practice of painting the body has prevailed in all ages and in all countries, among the rude and among the refined; but had he considered that vanity is a principle inherent in every human breast, and that females, in particular, knowing their defenceless state, practise every art to render themselves beloved, he would have ceased to wonder that the same cause should so universally have produced the same effect.

The natives of Otaheite, our author remarks, have not the slightest doubt of the integrity of each other; and they enjoy in common whatever is necessary to the support of life. Their houses are open by day and by night, and whoever enters, may freely eat of what he finds. In like manner they gather fruit from every tree; and all the level country being a kind of continued orchard, seems to be one common property. Yet with such exalted ideas of general benevolence, these people were most dexterous in stealing the property of the French. The chiefs, however, did not seem to encourage the depredations of their inferiors; but, on the contrary, they recommended severity to be used against such as should be found deficient in honesty.

They

They have large veſſels, named periaguas, in which they make deſcents on an enemy's country, and even engage in naval conflicts. A pike, and a bow with a ſling, are their only arms. If Aotourou's information is to be credited, the conſequence of their battles is very fatal to the vanquiſhed. The men and boys, who are taken captive, are moſt cruelly uſed, and the women and girls are ſubjected to the caprice of the victors. Aotourou declared himſelf the produce of one of thoſe alliances, his mother being a priſoner from Opia, a neighbouring iſland, with the inhabitants of which they are frequently at war. M. Bougainville aſcribes the diverſity between the two races of people, to this intercourſe with the captive women of the adjacent iſles.

In each diſtrict, the will of the chief is the ſupreme law, from which there is no appeal; but the chief himſelf generally conſults with the principal inhabitants before he comes to any deciſion.

M. Bougainville ſays, that when the moon exhibits a particular aſpect, the natives offer up human ſacrifices. He alſo mentions one circumſtance which corroborates the idea that theſe people originated on the continent, from whence their anceſtors muſt have emigrated. Whenever any one ſneezes, his companions cry out Evaroua teatoua; that is, the good being awaken thee.

The principal people appear to indulge in poligamy, and indeed it is common among all ranks; or rather univerſal love is characterſtic of the Otaheiteans. Both of the parents are equally fond of nurſing their offſpring. The women have little to do but to ſubmit implicitly to the will of the men; and ſo far are the latter from wiſhing to lay any reſtraints on the paſſions of their women,

that

that they are often the firſt to recommend a perſon, with whom they may indulge them.

The commodore having been at great expence in bringing Aotourou to Paris, put him there under the tuition of a perſon eminent for teaching the art of ſpeech to thoſe who were born deaf and dumb; but after repeated examinations, this gentlemen found the Otaheitean incapable of pronouncing any of the French naſal vowels, and but few of the conſonants.

Aotourou informed M. Bougainville, that an Engliſh ſhip had arrived at Otaheite about eight months before the French touched at that iſland. This appears to have been the Dolphin, commanded by Captain Wallis; and from him they had gained ſome knowledge of the uſe of iron.

On the 16th of April, 1768, M. Bougainville diſcovered an iſland, and at a conſiderable diſtance they deſcried another, which their Indian adventurer called Oumaitia. He gave them to underſtand, that he had a ſtrong attachment for a female of that iſland, and if they would touch there, he aſſured them they would meet with the ſame refreſhments and hoſpitality as they had found among his countrymen.

The commander, however, was deaf to theſe temptations, and ſame day loſt ſight of this iſland. The following night proved remarkably fair, and the ſtars appearing with unclouded luſtre, Aotourou pointed out a conſtellation, in the ſhoulder of Orion, by which he told them if they would ſteer, it would ſoon bring them to a fine iſland, where he had numerous acquaintances. But as M. Bougainville perſiſted in his reſolution of not altering his courſe, the Indian became very uneaſy; and in addition to the number of hogs, fowls, and fruits, which he repreſented

were

were to be obtained on his favourite iſland, he particularized the number of fine women who were abundantly liberal of their favours.

The commodore ſtill appearing inflexible, Aotourou ran to the ſteerage, and ſeizing the wheel of the helm, tried to ſteer the courſe he wiſhed; and it was with difficulty he was forced from his intention.

Early the following morning, he aſcended the maſthead, and for ſeveral hours wiſtfully looked for the ſpot that attracted his regard. The preceding night he had pointed out a number of ſtars, whoſe names he gave in his native language; and it was afterwards aſcertained, that this iſlander was not unacquainted with the phaſes of the moon, or the prognoſtics that evince an approaching change of the weather. It likewiſe appeared that his countrymen frequently directed their courſe at ſea by the ſtars. M. Bougainville adds, that the natives of Otaheite are fully perſuaded, that the ſun and moon are peopled.

The weather continued favourable till the end of April, when they had the misfortune to loſe their principal pilot by an apoplectic fit. In the beginning of May, they diſcovered three iſlands at the diſtance of ten or twelve leagues, which being unknown to Aotourou, he imagined it was M. Bougainville's country. As they approached the largeſt of theſe iſlands, the coaſts appeared remarkably ſteep, and clothed with trees. Several fires were ſeen on ſhore, and ſeveral huts of the natives peeped from under the ſhade of the coca-trees.

Soon after, a boat with five Indians was ſeen ſteering towards the ſhip; but though every ſign of friendly invitation was made, not one of them would

would ventur
round the w
Aotourou add
heite, but the
As they held
ville ſuppoſed
and therefore
viſiting theſe
ceived his inte
ſible expeditio
In a ſhort ti
ſight, and ſom
former, came
none could b
They exchan
ſhell, yams, co
moſt beautifu
but they ſeeme
vourite article
theſe Indians
part with on a
From the fe
gainville conje
diſpoſitions th
verſant with.
tremely alert;
was impoſſible
tions.
Their boats
furniſhed with
lowed the Fre
to ſea, while
iſlands, joined
appearance bot
the boats was a
oglineſs of her

would venture on board. Except a bandage round the waiſt, they were perfectly naked. Aotourou addreſſed them in the language of Otaheite, but they underſtood not a word he ſaid. As they held up ſome cocoa-nuts, M. Bougainville ſuppoſed they might wiſh to barter them, and therefore ordered out a boat with a view of viſiting theſe ſtrangers; but as ſoon as they perceived his intentions, they rowed off with all poſſible expedition.

In a ſhort time, however, other boats came in ſight, and ſome of them, leſs diffident than the former, came cloſe up under the ſhip's ſide, but none could be prevailed on to come on board. They exchanged pieces of an exquiſitely fine ſhell, yams, cocoa-nuts, and a water-hen of the moſt beautiful plumage, for pieces of red ſtuff; but they ſeemed to ſet little value on the moſt favourite articles among the Otaheiteans. One of theſe Indians had a cock which he would not part with on any terms.

From the features of theſe iſlanders, M. Bougainville conjectures they are leſs amiable in their diſpoſitions than thoſe they had lately been converſant with. They are of a middle ſize and extremely alert; and ſuch dexterous thieves, that it was impoſſible to guard againſt their depredations.

Their boats were ingeniouſly conſtructed, and furniſhed with out-leagers. In theſe, they followed the French veſſels a conſiderable way out to ſea, while ſeveral others, from the adjoining iſlands, joined the naval proceſſion, and made an appearance both novel and agreeable. In one of the boats was an aged female, remarkable for the uglineſs of her features.

As the weather now fell calm, the commodore gave up an intention he had formed of ſailing between the iſlands, though the channel was four miles broad; and ſtanding out to ſea, they ſoon deſcried another iſland, even while they were yet in view, by the aſſiſtance of a bright moon light, of thoſe they had lately left.

Next morning they found their new diſcovery to be a beautiful iſland, conſiſting of alternate mountains and valleys, clothed with the richeſt verdure, and finely ſhaded by the ſpreading branches of the cocoa and other trees. Near the weſtern point was a ledge of rocks, on which the ſea broke with ſuch violence, as muſt render landing very dangerous, if not impracticable.

Many canoes put off from this iſland, and ſailed round the ſhips, though they were proceeding at the rate of ſeven knots an hour. Only one of them, however, would venture near; the crew of which made ſigns for the French to land, which they wiſhed to have done, had not the breakers prevented them. At this time the man at the maſthead obſerved a number of boats ſailing to the ſouthward.

On the following day they came in ſight of another iſland; but the fogs intercepted their view. The laſt-mentioned land is ſituated where Taſman has laid down a number of iſlands, which he diſcovered and named Heemſkirk, Prince William, Pylſtaart, Amſterdam, and Rotterdam. The longitude likewiſe nearly correſponds with thoſe which navigators have called Solomon's Iſles; ſo that they are probably the ſame. It ſeems, indeed, that there are many iſlands ſcattered about in this latitude, and hence M. Bougainville

gave

gave them the general name of the Archipelago of Navigators.

On the morning of the 11th, another iſland was diſcovered, which obtained the appellation of Forlorn Hope. At this period the weather was extremely unfavourable; and M. Bougainville obſerves, that in the Pacific the approach of land is generally announced by violent tempeſts, which increaſe in fury as the moon wanes; while the vicinity of the iſlands is generally foretold by thick clouds at the horizon, and ſqually weather.

Under ſuch circumſtances, they found it difficult to proceed with the neceſſary precaution; and as the crew were in want of proviſions, and water, in particular, grew very ſcarce, they were obliged to take the advantage of every breeze of wind by night as well as day, and run all hazards for fear of periſhing by famine.

Their diſtreſs was ſoon aggravated by the attacks of the ſcurvy, which inflamed their mouths to ſuch a degree, that they found a great difficulty in ſwallowing. Another diſeaſe ariſing from a promiſcuous commerce between the ſexes, likewiſe made its appearance, with all its moſt formidable ſymptoms, which completed the miſery of their ſituation.

Steering a weſterly courſe, on the 22d they diſcovered two iſlands, one of which they named Aurora, and the other Whitſun Iſle, from the day on which it was diſcovered. Proceeding to the northward of the firſt diſcovered iſland, as an unexpected calm prevented them from paſſing between the two, they deſcried a riſing land in a conical form, which received the appellation of Etoile Peak. In the afternoon mountainous lands,

at ten leagues diſtance, were perceived, towering as it were, over and above the iſland of Aurora.

Next day, the land laſt ſeen proved to be an iſland of great height, wholly covered with trees. A number of canoes were coaſting the ſhore, but none approached the ſhips. In the morning, the commodore diſpatched three boats, well-manned, to take in wood, and to learn the circumſtances of the iſland. In the afternoon, M. Bougainville followed them; and had the ſatisfaction to ſee the natives aſſiſting his men in carrying the wood to the boats.

The officer commanding the boat's crew informed him, that on his firſt landing, the natives, armed with bows and arrows, aſſembled on the ſhore, and made a ſhew of reſiſtance. The French, however, landed, and the Indians retreated in an attitude of ſelf-defence. The Prince of Naſſau approaching them ſingly, they no longer retired, but accepted ſome preſents of red cloth, which at once conciliated their good will. The natives now advanced with an appearance of friendſhip, and diſtributed ſome fruit among the ſeamen, for which they refuſed to accept any return.

Theſe people intimated, that they were engaged in hoſtilities with the natives of a different diſtrict of the iſland; and even while they were giving this explanation of their ſituation, an armed party of Indians made their appearance from the weſtward, while the former ſeemed determined not to retreat; but the want of courage in their enemies prevented their reſolution from being put to the teſt.

M. Bougainville remained on the iſland till the boats had completed their lading, when he took

took poſſeſſion of it in the name of the French king. As the boats were putting off, the iſlanders, who had probably meditated an attack, which they had not time to carry into execution, complimented them with a ſhower of arrows and ſtones: ſome even plunged into the waves, aiming their fury at the ſuppoſed invaders, and hurling defiance at their enemies. One of the ſeamen being wounded in this unprovoked aſſault, a few muſkets were fired to intimidate them; on which they fled with precipitation to the woods, and from the cries and lamentations that were heard, it is probable ſome of them were wounded.

The commodore having obſerved many of the natives afflicted with the leproſy, gave it the name of the Iſle of Lepers. Some of theſe people had mulatto features, and others were perfect negroes. Few women were ſeen among them, and theſe were remarkably ordinary, and ill made.

The females of this ſingular country carry their children in a bag of cloth ſlung at their backs; on theſe clothes are elegant drawings in a fine crimſon dye. The noſes of the men are pierced and hung with ornaments: they wear a bracelet on their arm, which had the appearance of ivory, and pieces of tortoiſeſhell round their necks.

Clubs, ſtones, bows, and arrows, form their weapons: their arrows are reeds, pointed with bone. Their canoes bore a ſtrong reſemblance to thoſe of the iſland of Navigators; but they did not approach ſufficiently near to give an opportunity of obſerving their particular conſtruction.

Near the beach on which M. Bouganville landed, is a lofty hill, extremely ſteep; yet clothed with a ſuperabundance of verdure. The vegetable

getable productions here are much less luxuriant than those of Otaheite, owing, as it is supposed, to the lightness of the soil. Figs, of a species not seen before, were found in this island. Separate inclosures were observed, which probably marked the distinctions of property.

It is probable, that these people lead very miserable lives, from the perpetual wars between different districts of the island. The sound of a drum, harsh and dissonant to the ear, was heard in the woods, which it was conjectured was a signal for the Indians to rally their forces.

Aotourou formed a very contemptible opinion of these people, when compared with his own countrymen. He had not the slightest idea of their language.

On the 23d, more land was discovered, which, as they advanced, seemed to inclose almost the whole horizon, so that the ships were surrounded in one extensive gulph The night of the 25th was spent in tacking, and in the morning it was discovered, that the currents had carried the vessel several miles farther to the south than their reckoning. The number of isles now seen exceeded calculation, nor could any end of these extensive tracks be discovered. Proceeding, the land assumed a beautiful aspect, being diversified with fine trees, between spots which bore the marks of cultivation. Some parts of the mountains being naked and spotted with a red earth, gave the commodore an idea that they contained minerals.

Arriving at an inlet which had been seen the preceding day, a number of negro Indians approached in their boats, but no signs of amity could induce them to come on board. On the north

north ſhore they ſaw many of the natives, and ſome boats put off from thence, but refuſed to have any communication with the French.

At the diſtance of eight miles from this ſpot two iſlands were ſeen, which formed the entrance of a fine bay. The boats being ſent forward to ſound, the report of a muſket was heard, which gave the commodore ſome uneaſineſs.

On their return, in the evening, it appeared that, in diſobedience to the orders of the commander, one of them had left her conſort; and approaching near the ſhore, the Indians diſcharged two arrows at the crew, which outrage was returned by muſketry and ſome larger guns. A projecting point of land prevented the boat being ſeen; but from the inceſſant firing, it was apprehended that ſhe had been attacked by the enemy in ſome force; in conſequence of which the long-boat was ordered out to her aſſiſtance, but before ſhe was ready, the miſſing boat was ſeen coming round.

The drums on ſhore now beat inceſſantly, and the cries of the wounded, who retreated to the woods, pierced their ears. "I immediately," ſays M. Bougainville, "made ſignal for the boat to come on board, and took my meaſures to prevent our being diſhonoured, for the future, by ſuch an abuſe of the ſuperiority of our power."

The laſt-mentioned country conſiſted of a number of ſmall iſlands. The inhabitants went naked, except a bandage round their waiſt; and in almoſt every reſpect reſembled thoſe of the iſle of Lepers. M. Bougainville very prudently declined any attempt to trade with theſe people, whom he could not ſuppoſe well inclined to thoſe who had done them ſuch eſſential injuries.

On

On the morning of the 27th, they again ſet ſail; and in a few hours had ſight of a fine plantation of trees, between which were regular walks. Many of the natives were deſcried near this ſpot; and as an inlet was obſerved at no great diſtance, the commodore ordered the boats to be hoiſted out; but it was found impracticable to land.

The ſhips now quitted this great cluſter of iſlands, which received the general appellation of the Archipelago of the Great Cyclades. It is conjectured to occupy no leſs extent than three degrees of latitude and five of longitude. M. Bougainville ſays, that theſe iſlands are not the ſame with the Tierra Auſtral del Eſpirito Santo of Quiros; but that Roggewein ſaw the northern extremity of them, which he denominated Groningen and Tienhoven.

Our author now relates a very ſingular fact, which, as it ſhews the romantic turn of ſome minds, and at the ſame time does honour to human nature, it would be depriving our readers of a pleaſure, were we to withhold it.

On board the Etoile was a perſon, reported to be a woman, which opinion was pretty well confirmed by her voice, ſhape, and want of beard. The commodore was deſirous of aſcertaining this curious circumſtance; and enquiring into the fact, the party confeſſed her ſex, while floods of tears ſtreamed down her face. She related her extraordinary life with the genuine ſimplicity that characterizes truth. Born in Burgundy, and left an orphan, her fortune was ruined by the unfortunate iſſue of a law-ſuit. On this ſhe reſolved to lay aſide the habit of her ſex, and engaged in the ſervice of a gentleman at Paris;

but

but hearing of M. Bougainville's intended expedition round the world, ſhe repaired to Rochfort, where, juſt before the ſhips ſailed, ſhe entered into the ſervice of M. de Commerſon, who made the voyage with a view of increaſing his botanical knowledge.

She followed her maſter with extreme fidelity, and with aſtoniſhing courage and reſolution, through deep ſnows, on the hoary tops of mountains in the Straights of Magellan, carrying loads of plants, herbs, arms, and proviſions, with alacrity and pleaſure.

Whilſt our adventurers were at Otaheite, the men of that iſland flocked round our heroine, and exclaiming, this is a woman! were about to treat her with rudeneſs, had not an officer reſcued her from their hands, and ordered her to be delivered unviolated on board the ſhip. Such is the little tale of this adventurous female, whoſe purity of morals, amid the licentious ſcenes which ſhe muſt have ſometimes been obliged to witneſs, was as extraordinary as her courage.

M. Bougainville obſerves, that this is the firſt woman who ever circumnavigated the globe; and remarks on the ſingularity of her ſituation, ſhould the ſhips have chanced to have been wrecked on ſome deſert iſland in this great ocean.

On the night of the 4th of June, ſome breakers were ſeen by moonlight, at half a league's diſtance. In the morning they diſcovered a low, flat iſland, abounding in birds, which was named the Shoal of Diana.

About this period ſeveral ſpecies of fruit, and ſome pieces of wood, floated by the ſhip, and an uncommon ſpecies of flying fiſh was ſeen, with a black body and red wings.

The

The ſalt proviſions were now become ſo putrid, that the crew, though almoſt on the point of ſtarving, could ſcarcely ſwallow them; and, therefore, the rats were induſtriouſly hunted and eaten in preference to them. The remaining peas were only ſufficient for forty days conſumption, and the bread for two months; ſo that it became abſolutely neceſſary to ſteer another courſe.

Before day-break on the 10th, an agreeable fragrance impregnated the air, a proof that they were in the vicinity of land, which appeared by ſun-riſing. This is deſcribed as a moſt delicious country, divided near the coaſt into groves and plains; behind which the land riſes in the form of an amphitheatre, till it is loſt in the clouds. The moſt lofty of this chain of mountains could not be leſs than ſeventy miles inland. The whole iſland appeared to be rich and fertile; but the deplorable ſituation the ſhips companies were in, would not admit of their ſtaying to take a more accurate ſurvey.

Towards night, a moſt prodigious ſwell drove the ſhips violently towards land, and they were ſoon within two miles of it. The night was paſſed in this dangerous ſituation, taking advantage of every ſlight breeze to clear the ſhore. A number of boats were ſeen coaſting the iſland, on many parts of which fires gleamed.

For ſeveral ſucceſſive days the fog was ſo thick, that the Boudeuſe was obliged to fire frequent guns to keep company with the Etoile. Several ſhell-fiſh, called cornets, leaped into the veſſels in the night; and as theſe animals are never found but in ſhallow water, this circumſtance ſufficiently indicated the ſoundings they were in.

The weather becoming fine on the 16th, on that and the following day, ſeveral iſlands were diſcovered; one of which was called Uſhant, from its ſimilitude to the French iſland of that name. By this time our voyagers were reduced to very great extremities; the allowance of bread and peas was conſiderably reduced. They had a ſhe goat on board, brought from Falkland's Iſlands, which yielded them milk daily; yet the ſtarving crew demanded this victim; and the butcher, who had been her feeder, burſt into tears when he was compelled to plunge his knife into the breaſt of his favourite. Soon after a dog fell a ſacrifice to the dire demands of hunger: in ſhort, every thing that had life, or was edible, was greedily devoured.

On the 18th, a number of iſlands were diſcovered, and on the 20th many more. The navigators now ſtruggled with the moſt aggravated calamities. On the 25th high land was diſcovered, which appeared to terminate in a cape. This they doubled with the moſt lively tranſport; as they were now ſure of having left the Archipelago of Iſlands, amidſt which they had long been in the hourly danger of periſhing. This was called Cape Deliverance, and a neighbouring bay received the appellation of the Gulph of Louiſiade.

About ſixty leagues north of Cape Deliverance, land was again diſcovered, which proved to be two ſmall iſlands. As the ſhips drew towards the coaſt, the natives came off in their boats, carrying from two to twenty men each. Thoſe people were as black as the negroes of Guinea, and they had long curled hair. They were armed with lances and bows, and kept up a continual ſhouting, which

which had more the appearance of war than peace.

When the boats, which had been ſent to reconnoitre the coaſt, returned, it was reported, that the ſea broke on all parts of the coaſt; that they found only one ſmall river; and that the land was wholly covered with wood. The habitations of the natives are ſcattered over the mountains, which extend down to the very beach.

Some of the Indians following one of the ſhip's boats, put themſelves into an attitude of defiance; but fortunately for himſelf, he deſiſted in time from hoſtilities.

M. Bougainville ſays, he was now advanced too far to return; but that he ſtill hoped to find a paſſage between the iſlands; though the weather was extremely foggy and unfavourable. In the morning of the 1ſt of July, they found themſelves in the ſame ſtation they had quitted the night before, having been impelled, and again driven back by the tides. Soon after they diſcovered Denny's Race, as it was called, from the maſter of the Boudeuſe. A race, it ſhould be obſerved, is that part of a ſtraight or channel, where two oppoſite tides meet.

Boats being ſent out to find anchorage, about one hundred and fifty of the natives advanced in their canoes, armed with ſhields, lances, and bows; and haſtily rowing up to the French, began the attack with hideous outcries. The firſt firing of muſketry did not deter them; but on the ſecond, which it was ſuppoſed had more effect, they fled in precipitation, and ſome of them, leaving their canoes, ſwam to the ſhore.

Two canoes were taken in this conflict, on the ſtern of which was the figure of a man's head, with

with a long beard. The eyes were mother of pearl, the ears tortoiſeſhell, and the lips were painted a vermilion red. Excluſive of their weapons and utenſils, in theſe boats were found cocoa-nuts and other fruits; and ſhocking to relate, the jaw of a man half broiled.

The natives of this coaſt are negroes; they colour their hair yellow, red, and white; and their clothing conſiſts of a ſingle piece of matting round their waiſts. This place received the name of the Iſle of Choiſeul.

On the 4th, ſome elevated lands were ſeen, from whence a few Indians coming off, lay on their oars, and accepted ſuch trifling preſents as were thrown to them. This inſpiring them with a little confidence, they now exhibited ſome cocoa-nuts, exclaiming, Bouca, bouca, onelle! and ſeemed highly delighted when they found the ſtrangers repeat the ſame words. The French then made ſigns for them to fetch ſome more cocoa-nuts; but they had ſcarcely begun to withdraw, before one of them diſcharged an arrow, which, however, did no damage.

Theſe people were perfectly naked; had long ears bored, and ſhort curled hair, which ſome of them had dyed red. Their teeth were alſo red, probably from chewing betel.

This iſland, which was named Bouka, appeared to be cultivated, and from the number of huts which was ſeen, was probably very populous. The profuſion of cocoa-trees, diſperſed over a beautiful plain, was a ſufficient temptation for landing; but the rapidity of the currents prevented it.

Two more iſlands were deſcried on the 5th, and as the wood and water were expended, and

 diſeaſe

diſeaſe was making the moſt alarming progreſs the commodore was determined to land. Accordingly, the ſhips came to an anchor, and the water-caſks were ſent on ſhore, while a tent was erected for the ſick. Here they found plenty of wood; but no fruits. Two huts were diſcovered near the encampment, on the banks of a rivulet and ſeveral traces of the Indians having lately been there; but none now made their appearance, which gave the invalids an opportunity of ranging without fear, for the recovery of their health; and they found this a moſt deſirable ſpot, had it not been for a deficiency in vegetable productions, fit for food.

They ſaw here a large blue-creſted pigeon with a note ſo plaintive, that the ſeamen at firſt miſtook it for the lamentations of human beings in the neighbourhood of the mountains.

M. Bougainville relates a ſingular incident. A ſeaman, on examining ſome ſhells on the beach, found a plate of lead, buried in the ſand on which the following letters were very viſible

—HOR'D HERE
—ICK MAJESTY'S

The marks of the nails, by which it had been faſtened, plainly appeared; and it was evident that the natives muſt have torn down and broken the plate.

This circumſtance gave riſe to a diligent ſearch and a few miles from the watering place, a ſpot was diſcovered where the Engliſh had encamped. Several trees were found lately felled, and other ſawn in pieces. A very large and conſpicuous tree was ſeen, on which the inſcription had been affixed. One of the trees, which had been cut

dow

down, had put forth ſhoots of about four months growth.

Our voyager conſiders this as an extraordinary coincidence of events, that amidſt ſo many iſlands, and ſo widely diſperſed, he ſhould happen to anchor at the identical one, which had ſo recently been viſited by a rival nation.

They found a few cabbage-trees on this iſland; and ſome wild boars were ſeen, but none of them could be taken. A few pigeons were ſhot, the plumage of which was beautifully varied with green and gold. One of the moſt extraordinary animal productions, however, was an inſect, the body and wings of which were of ſuch a wonderful texture, that they ſo nearly reſembled the leaf of a tree, as ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed from it. When the wings were extended, each formed a ſemi-leaf, and when cloſed, it was entire. This is commonly called the leaf inſect. It was preſerved in ſpirits, and depoſited in the cabinet of the King of France.

The neceſſary repairs of the veſſels were carried on with the utmoſt expedition, and an equal diviſion was made of the remaining ſlender ſtock of proviſions. From the commodore to the humbleſt perſon on board, all fared alike: their neceſſities, like death, baniſhed all diſtinctions.

On the 13th, they had an opportunity of viewing an eclipſe of the ſolar luminary, and of making the proper nautical and aſtronomical remarks. The name of Port Praſſin was given to the harbour where the ſhips anchored.

While they lay here, a ſailor, in hauling the ſeine, was bit by a poiſonous ſhark; but fortunately cured in a few hours by a profuſe perſpiration,

tion, produced by ſwallowing flower-de-luce water, and Venice treacle.

Aotourou having remarked the progreſs of the cure, intimated, that at Otaheite there were ſea-ſnakes, whoſe bite is conſtantly mortal. We do not remember, however, to have read that any of our voyagers ſaw thoſe dangerous reptiles.

On the 22d, they felt repeated concuſſions of the earth for the ſpace of two minutes. The ſea roſe and fell with great agitation, which extended as far as the ſhips.

Though the weather was uniformly bad, different parties traverſed the iſland in ſearch of pigeons and fruits. At laſt they diſcovered ſome mango apples, and a kind of pruen. A ſpecies of ivy was ſucceſsfully applied in the cure of the ſcurvy. May not almoſt every kind of vegetable have the ſame effect?

In one part of this iſland an immenſe caſcade was ſeen falling from numerous rocks into a hundred baſons of water, at once ſhaded and adorned by ſtately trees, ſome of which grew even in the reſervoirs.

The ſituation of the ſhip's companies now became ſo deplorable, that no time was to be loſt. A favourable breeze ſpringing up on the 24th, they put the ſhips to ſea.

M. Bougainville remarks, that this country muſt be New Britain, and that their ſtation muſt have been the ſame with what Dampier calls St. George's Bay, though that adventurer had the good fortune to land on a part of it where the natives ſupplied his wants. A ſucceſſion of iſlands having been ſeen in the offing, they were named after the officers of the ſhips.

The

The field tents were now cut up to repair the ſeamen's clothes; and at this period, their ſcanty allowance of bread was obliged to be ſtill farther reduced. Their ſalt proviſions were become nauſeous to a high degree, yet their ſtarving ſituation rendered them palatable. Amidſt all their diſtreſſes, no one gave way to deſpondency; and the common men, influenced by the example of their officers, employed every evening in dancing, which was no leſs ſalutary to health than conducive to the amuſement of the mind.

New Britain continued in view till the beginning of Auguſt, when the ſhips being near land, ſeveral Indian canoes came off. The crews were tall and active, and wore nothing but a few leaves round their middle. They held out ſomething like bread, and invited the French to land; but though they accepted ſome preſents, it was impoſſible to conciliate their confidence ſo far as to prevail on them to come on board.

The following day, a large number of the natives aſſembled round the Boudeuſe; and one of them, who appeared to be a perſon of ſome authority, bore a red ſtaff, knobbed at each end. On approaching the ſhip, he held his hand over his head for a conſiderable ſpace. The French, in vain, tried to gain the good will of theſe people. They eagerly graſped at what was given them; but made no return. A few yams were all that could be procured from them.

On the 31ſt, a number of canoes attacked the Etoile with a volley o ſtones and arrows; but a ſingle diſcharge of muſketry put them to flight.

On the 4th of Auguſt, they ſaw two iſlands, ſuppoſed to be the ſame as are named Matthias and Stormy Iſlands by Dampier. On the 7th,

they deſcried a flat iſland, abounding with cocoa-nut trees, which appeared to be well inhabited. The following day they fell in with a cluſter of ſmall iſlands, to get clear of which they experienced many and great dangers.

Coaſting along, they afterwards came in ſight of two lofty peaks, to which they gave the appellation of the Two Cyclops. A few days after, they made an attempt to land; but a party ſent out in a boat reporting, that the ſpot afforded no vegetables fit for food, they deſiſted from the attempt.

From the rippling of a ſtrong tide, it was diſcovered that there were breakers ahead; and the ſhip actually paſſed over them, though without much danger or damage.

At this time no leſs than forty of the crews were afflicted with the ſcurvy, of which M. Denys, firſt maſter of the Boudeuſe, died, greatly regretted by his companions. The liberal uſe of wine and lemonade aſſiſted to mitigate the ſeverity of this cruel diſorder.

Still ſurrounded with iſlands, they now ſteered a ſoutherly courſe, and at laſt got out of the labyrinth, through a channel about three leagues wide. The iſlands which formed it, they denominated the French Paſſage.

On the 27th, ſeveral other iſlands were ſeen to the ſouth-weſt, when M. Bougainville gave orders for a boat, from the Etoile, to ſteer in queſt of anchorage, and to examine the produce. On two of theſe iſles they landed, but had no reaſon to ſuppoſe they were inhabited, when at laſt an Indian made up to the boat, and by ſigns was made to underſtand that they wanted refreſhments.

This

This man prefented them with a farinaceous fubftance and fome water, for which he received a handkerchief and a looking glafs, and fome other trinkets, at which he feemed to laugh, as thinking them beneath his notice; from whence it was concluded, that he had had fome intercourfe with the Dutch fettlements in the vicinity, called the Seven Iflands, which, by earthquakes, are now reduced to five.

On the laft day of this month the commodore difcovered the Ifle of Ceram. This place is partly cultivated, and partly in a ftate of nature. It is very mountainous. A number of fires indicated that it was well peopled.

Early in the morning of the 1ft of September, our voyagers found themfelves at the entrance of a bay, where they faw feveral fires. Soon after they difcovered two boats under fail. On this he imprudently hoifted Dutch colours and fired a gun; but as the natives of Ceram were at variance with the Dutch, this fruftrated his defign.

Thus difappointed, he returned to the bay; and the following night a number of fires attracted their attention to the ifland of Boero, where the Dutch have a factory well provided with the neceffary refreftments.

This factory is at the entrance of the gulph of Cajeli, which the French approached at dawn. The joy on this occafion is not to be defcribed; for at this time more than one half of the crews were unfit for duty, and fcarcely a man was quite free from the fcurvy. The little provifion they had on board was abfolutely rotten, and the fmell was become intolerable.

Thus

Thus circumſtanced, it may be well ſuppoſed, their change of proſpects was peculiarly grateful. The breeze wafted fragrance from the Moluccas, and recreated their ſenſes. "The aſpect," ſays our author, "of a pretty large town, and of ſhips at anchor, the cattle grazing on the meadows, and the general fertility of the ſcene, cauſed tranſports, which I have felt, but cannot deſcribe."

M. Bougainville hoiſted Dutch colours and fired a gun; but though ſeveral boats were in the vicinity, none of them came along-ſide him. In a ſhort time, however, a piragua, rowed by Indians, advanced towards the ſhip; but none of them would come on board. Notwithſtanding this, the commodore proceeded under full ſail, and in the afternoon anchored oppoſite the factory.

Some Dutch ſoldiers, one of whom ſpoke French, now came on board the Boudeuſe, demanding the reaſon of her entering the port in defiance of the excluſive right the Dutch Eaſt India Company poſſeſſed of that privilege. He was anſwered, that neceſſity alone drove them to that ſtep; that hunger muſt preclude the force of treaties; and that they would depart immediately, as their wants were ſupplied.

The ſoldiers departing, ſoon returned with a copy of the peremptory orders of government againſt admitting any foreign ſhips into the port; and deſiring a written ſtatement of the reaſons on which they had been induced to tranſgreſs it. This requeſt being complied with, all difficulties were at an end; and the reſident having performed his duty as an officer, was anxious to diſcharge the ſuperior duties of humanity. The commodore

commodore and his officers were invited to ſup with him on ſhore, an invitation they gladly accepted.

The reſident and his friends beheld with equal pleaſure and ſurpriſe the effects that hunger had on the appetites of the gueſts, nor were they willing to taſte the repaſt till their viſitants were fully ſatisfied. The commodore ſays he enjoyed this treat the more, as he had previouſly ſent ſupplies on board for his ſtarving men.

A contract was now made for a liberal ſupply of animal food, and rice in room of bread. The reſident alſo humanely furniſhed them with what pulſe could be ſpared from the company's garden. The ſick were landed, and indulged with the privilege of walking about, for the reſtoration of their health.

To relieve his men, the ſlaves, belonging to the company, were hired to fill the water-caſks, and to convey the proviſions on board.

This iſland is deſcribed as a delightful aſſemblage of woods, hills, plains, and well cultivated vales. The town of Cajeli and a few Indian buildings form the ſettlement. A ſtone fort, which the Dutch had originally erected, was accidentally blown up in 1689; ſince which time it is incloſed with paliſadoes, and has a battery of ſix ſmall cannon. About fifty white people reſide on the iſland, one half of whom are military, under the command of the preſident. The negroes, who reſide in the interior, ſubſiſt by the cultivation of rice.

The natives of this country, who adopt the protection of the Dutch, are inſpired with a jealous dread of all foreigners. The Alfourians, however, a claſs of aborigines, maintain unlimit-

ed

ed freedom and perfect independence, among the mountains in the inland parts.

The chief products of the island are black and white ebony, pepper, pine apples, citrons, lemons, oranges, bananas, and cocoa-nuts. Sago is also produced here, and excellent barley. The feathered race are numerous and beautiful. Among the quadrupeds is a wild cat, with a bag under its belly for the conveyance of its young. Bats and serpents are of an enormous size; some of the latter are mortally venomous. Crocodiles of astonishing magnitude reside on the banks of the rivers, devouring such beasts as come in their way, and the human race are only protected from their fury by carrying torches. M. Bougainville asserts, that these ferocious creatures have been known to seize people in their boats.

The Dutch resident, at Boero, lives in great elegance and splendor. Our author speaks of his politeness and hospitality in terms of the highest panegyric. After having twice received the French officers with a ceremonious respect, he bid adieu to the restraint of forms, and bid them welcome at all hours, as if his table had been their own.

The house of this gentleman is constructed in the Chinese taste, in the middle of a garden intersected by a river, and is handsomely furnished. The approach to this mansion is through a beautiful avenue of trees, which descend to the sea-side.

The astonishment of Aotourou, at the first sight of an European settlement, is not to be described. He regarded every object with the most intense curiosity, and was highly delighted with the hospitality of the Dutch, supposing that every thing

was

was freely given, becauſe he was unacquainted with money as a medium of exchange.

M. Bougainville ſays, that his Otaheitean did not neglect to give the Dutch an intimation of the conſequence he was of in his own country; and that his preſent voyage was merely to enjoy the pleaſure of a ſociety which he loved. He imitated the French modes to the utmoſt. His knees being diſtorted, he thought the Dutch reſident undervalued him on that account, and actually requeſted ſome of the ſeamen to preſs their weight on his limbs, to render them ſtraight. This circumſtance, however, gives us no very exalted idea of his underſtanding. It ſeems both the Engliſh and the French were rather unfortunate in the ſpecimens they exhibited in Europe of the natives of that delicious ſpot. Perhaps it may be alleged that none but fools would leave it!

Aotourou would frequently enquire of his friends, if Paris was as grand a place as Boero. He ſeemed to think this, compared with what he had been accuſtomed to, was the *ne plus ultra* of ſplendor and civilization.

Though the French were only ſix days on ſhore, the ſalubrity of the air had ſo far invigorated them, that, with the aſſiſtance of the freſh ſupplies laid in, it was thought very poſſible to complete their recovery at ſea. Accordingly the ſick were conveyed to the ſhips in the morning of the 7th, and towards evening, they weighed anchor, and ſoon got clear of the gulph of Cajeli.

Having coaſted ſeveral iſlands, on the 9th, they had ſight of Xullabeſſic, where the Dutch have a factory named Cleverblad. Here is a garriſon of twenty-five men, under the diſcipline of a ſergeant,

geant, and commanded by a writer to the Dutch East India Company.

On the morning of the 11th, they had sight of the island of Wawoni, and soon after they descried Bouton, the straights of which they entered the following day. Here they observed a square-built vessel, ranging the shore, with a piragua in tow. The French ships were no sooner observed by this vessel, than she endeavoured to conceal herself behind a small island. It appeared that she was a pirate, and that whatever prisoners she took, were sold for slaves.

Sailing past a beautiful port in the isle of Celebes, they enjoyed an enchanting view of a country delightfully variegated with mountains, hills, and valleys, and clothed with an exuberance of verdure. Soon after, passing the island of Pangasani, the ships were surrounded by canoes, bringing paroquets, cockatoos, various other birds and fowls, eggs, and fruits, which they exchanged for knives, or Dutch coin. These people were natives of Bouton, had a brown complexion, ordinary features, and were low in stature. They profess the Mahometan faith, and speak the same language as is common in the Moluccas. They seemed honest, though expert traders. They had some nutmegs in their possession, which they said they procured from Ceram and Banda.

The coast of Pangasani is described as rising in the form of an amphitheatre from the shore, which is probably inundated at particular seasons, as the habitations of the natives are built on the slopes of the hills. The people of Bouton consider those of Pangasani as freebooters; and each party is constantly provided against the attack

tacks of the other, by a dagger, ſtuck in the girdle.

On the 14th, a number of piraguas ſurrounded the Boudeuſe, and one ſhewed Dutch colours. It appeared that this boat belonged to one of the chiefs of the country, to whom, by way of pre-eminence, they had granted the privilege of a flag.

Next day M. Bougainville engaged an Indian pilot, but the weather being uncommonly favourable, his ſervices might have been diſpenſed with. Soon, however, the winds and tides being adverſe, the ſhips came to an anchor, when the piraguas came off in great numbers, bringing cottons and a variety of refreſhments.

Getting clear of the narrow paſs, they anchored in Bouton Bay. The Indian pilot ſhewed a diſpoſition to be as ſerviceable as poſſible; but he ſeemed little acquainted with the European art of navigation. This perſon and another Indian drank plentifully of what brandy was given them, but abſolutely refuſed to taſte the ſhips proviſions, eating only bananas and betel.

As the ſhips were under ſail from Bouton Bay, the Indians came off with abundance of fruits, poultry, and eggs, which they ſold at ſuch moderate rates, that even the common mariners could furniſh themſelves with refreſhments in plenty.

Among the reſt of their viſiters were five crankays, or chiefs of Bouton, who arrived in a boat of the European form, with Dutch colours hoiſted at the poop. Theſe people were dreſſed in jackets and long trowſers; they wore turbans, and each had a ſilver-headed cane, as a badge of conſequence. They preſented the commodore with a roe-buck, and were complimented in re-

turn with ſome ſilk ſtuffs. They profeſſed a great partiality for the French nation, and drank the health of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty in ſuch plentiful bumpers of potent liquor, that they were obliged to be aſſiſted into their veſſel.

The Indian pilot having communicated to the commodore, that the ſouth-eaſt wind uniformly blew freſheſt about noon, he availed himſelf of this intelligence, which he found exactly true, and got out to ſea without difficulty. This peculiarity in the wind is a circumſtance well known to the natives; and it was obſerved, that all their boats retired before the ſun reached the meridian.

After paſſing the iſle of Saleyor, where the Dutch have a kind of reſident, on the 18th they diſcovered land in different directions, which they called North Iſland, South Iſland, and the Iſle of Paſſage. By day-light, next morning, they were in ſight of the coaſt of Celebes, which is deſcribed as one of the moſt luxuriant ſpots in the oriental ſeas. Immenſe herds of cattle graze the plains, which are ſprinkled with groves, while the coaſt is one continued plantation of the cocoa-nut tree. The champaign parts are moſtly cultivated and covered with houſes; while the mountains behind them add dignity and ornament to the landſcape.

This day M. Bougainville chaſed a Malayan boat, in hopes of obtaining a pilot; but they fled at his approach, and eſcaped. It was ſuppoſed ſhe miſtook the Boudeuſe for a Dutch ſhip. It ſeems the generality of the people on the coaſt are pirates, who are always enſlaved, when they fall into the hands of the Dutch.

In

In the afternoon of the 22d, the north-eaſt coaſt of Madura was deſcried at a great diſtance. On the ſucceeding morn, four ſhips were ſeen, two of which hoiſted Dutch colours. One of them proved to be a ſnow from Malacca, bound for Japara.

The commodore now coaſted Java, the ſhore of which is level, but the mountains riſe to a vaſt height. Proceeding in ſome apprehenſion leſt they ſhould overſhoot the port of Batavia, on the morning of the 27th, they had ſight of the church of that town, on which they ſteered directly for the road, where they anchored with the pleaſing reflection, that after all their dangers, they were now in a fair way of a ſafe arrival in Europe.

M. Bougainville was ſoon viſited, as uſual, by a Dutch officer; but as he had previouſly ſent a meſſenger to wait on the governor, he declined giving this deputy any anſwer till he knew the reſult of his own diſpatches. It appeared that the governor was at his country ſeat, about nine miles from the town; but the ſabandar promiſed to introduce the commodore to his excellency next morning.

Owing to the heat of the climate, journies are always performed early. Accordingly M. Bougainville ſet out with the ſabandar ſoon after day break; and on reaching the governor's palace, met with a reception equally ſincere and obliging. This chief, whoſe power extends ſo far and whoſe ſplendor is ſo great, as a proof of the humanity of his own diſpoſition, applauded the conduct of the reſident at Boero in his treatment of the French during the period of ſignal diſtreſs.

The ſick were allowed to be landed and lodged in the hoſpital, and the neceſſary ſupplies were to be furniſhed, under the direction of the ſabandar. After theſe arrangements, it was agreed on to ſalute the fort with fifteen guns, which compliment was returned with an equal number.

The officers having diſpoſed of the ſick, now took lodgings for themſelves; and ſoon after fixed a day for paying a viſit of ceremony to the governor at Jacatra, his country ſeat. After this, they paid their reſpects to the rear admiral, who is always a member of the regency, and lives with a degree of ſplendor that would not diſgrace a prince.

M. Bougainville mentions the theatre of Batavia, as an elegant building. Of the performances he could not judge, from his ignorance of the language. The ſame difficulty attended him when he viewed the Chineſe comedies. Excluſive of theſe regular exhibitions, we are told that pantomimes are daily performed on ſcaffolds, in the Chineſe quarter of this city. It is a peculiarity in the Chineſe comedy, that all the male characters ſhould be repreſented by females.

Our author gives a very partial deſcription of Batavia. He ſays the neatneſs is all Dutch, the magnificence all Pariſian. M. Mohr, we are told, a clergyman of this place, diſtinguiſhed for his immenſe wealth and his extenſive knowledge, has erected, in the gardens of one of his country houſes, one of the moſt ſuperb obſervatories in the world, and has furniſhed it with the beſt inſtruments of European artiſts. This gentleman, M. Bougainville adds, "is doubtleſs the richeſt of all the children of Urania."

The

The houſes in Batavia are only one ſtory high, on account of the frequency of the earthquakes which viſit this place; but the opulence of the inhabitants is ſufficiently marked by the magnificent taſte in which they are furniſhed. This place, however, is viſibly on the decline; but it will always be of conſequence, from the refined policy of the Dutch, which renders it difficult for a perſon, after having accumulated wealth here, to tranſmit it to Europe.

The diſtinction of rank is obſerved with the moſt minute attention at Batavia, and etiquette is never diſpenſed with. The gradation of precedence is as follows: the high regency, the court of juſtice, the eccleſiaſtics, the company's ſervants, the naval and military officers. From the court of juſtice there is no appeal; and ſome years ago, this court ſentenced to death a governor of Ceylon, who had been convicted of the moſt infamous malverſation in his government.

If any of the native ſovereigns of Java offend againſt the eſtabliſhed Dutch policy, they are put to death in the moſt inhuman manner. On theſe melancholy occaſions, the unhappy victims are dreſſed in white; and though decapitation is eſteemed an honourable kind of puniſhment, it muſt never be inflicted here, from a prevalent opinion among the natives, that the loſs of the head in the other world would be productive of an eternity of woe. Hence, though the aboriginal inhabitants ſubmit to have their princes taken off, ſometimes on ſlender pretences, by the cruleſt means, beheading them would infallibly excite a revolt.

The ſeveral chiefs of the different diſtricts of Java, are ſurrounded with Dutch guards, ſo that

they are only nominally poſſeſſed of ſovereign power. However, they are uſeful agents to the Dutch, and therefore are tolerated in the exerciſe of ſuch privileges as do not interfere with the ſuperior rights which the company have aſſumed.

Before the expiration of ten days from their arrival, every officer of the Boudeuſe began to experience the fatal effects of the climate; and at length Aotourou felt its peſtiferous influence; and nothing but the readineſs with which he ſubmitted to medical advice, could have ſaved him from the conſequences of the contagion. For a long time after he left Batavia, he diſtinguiſhed it by the expreſſive appellation of Enoua Maté, "the land which kills."

Every requiſite preparation being made, the ſhips ſailed from thence on the 16th of October, 1768, and, in three days, cleared the Straights of Sunda. By this time all the crew were perfectly cured of the ſcurvy; but ſome few were ſtill affected with the dyſentry and bloody flux.

On the 20th, the ſhips came in ſight of the Iſle of France, and on the 8th of November, the Boudeuſe anchored in port, and next day the Etoile, which had unavoidably been left behind, came in. Here the ſhips were repaired; and the commodore diſcharged ſeveral perſons who were deſirous of adding to the numbers already in that colony. Our author, on this occaſion, expreſſes the happineſs he felt in being enabled, after ſo tedious a voyage, to enrich this iſle with inhabitants and neceſſaries; but laments, in the moſt pathetic terms, the loſs of the Chevalier de Bouchage, and an enſign on board his ſhip, whoſe abilities as an officer were only ſurpaſſed by his virtues and accompliſhments as a man.

M. Bou-

M. Bougainville ſailed from the Iſle of France on the 12th of December, leaving the Etoile behind him, to receive ſome farther repairs, in conſequence of which ſhe arrived in France a month later than the commodore.

Without encountering any ſingular event, the adventurers had ſight of the Cape of Good Hope, on the 18th of January, and next morning dropped anchor in Table Bay. M. Bougainville omits the deſcription of this celebrated place, which is ſo often and accurately deſcribed by other voyagers; one circumſtance, however, he records as a natural curioſity, that they killed that ſcarce quadruped, named the Giraffe, which meaſured ſeventeen feet in length, and took the young one alive, which was ſeven feet long. "None of theſe," ſays our author, "had been ſeen after that which was brought to Rome in the time of Cæſar, and exhibited in the amphitheatre."

They ſailed from the Cape on the 27th, and arrived off St. Helena on the 4th of February, where, after a delay of two days only, they proceed on their voyage to France. On the 25th, the commodore fell in with the Engliſh ſhip, the Swallow, commanded by Captain Carteret, as previouſly mentioned, which veſſel had been engaged in a voyage for ſimilar purpoſes.

From this time little happened deſerving notice, till they had ſight of the iſle of Uſhant; when a violent gale of wind had almoſt blaſted all the hopes of ſo propitious a voyage. The commodore, however, bore away for St. Maloes, which port he fortunately entered, after an abſence of two years and four months from his native land; during which period he buried no more than ſeven of his crew, in all the viciſſitudes

tudes of climate and the variety of dangers he had run through.

When Aotourou was brought to Paris, great pains were taken to inſtruct him; but after being nearly two years in the ſociety of Frenchmen, he could articulate but few words of their language, partly owing to the natural defect of his organs, and partly to his being nearly thirty years of age before he was initiated in habits of ſtudy.

Though this ſtranger was thus deficient in the language, the ſtreets of Paris were perfectly familiar to him. He frequently bought ſuch articles as he fancied, and ſeldom ſuffered himſelf to be impoſed on. None of the public entertainments ſeemed to have any charms for him, ſave the opera; and thither he regularly reſorted, attracted by his predilection for dancing.

He was extremely grateful for favours ſhewn, and never forgot the perſon who had conferred an obligation on him. The Ducheſs of Choiſeul was the firſt in the liſt of his friends; and he expreſſed more gratitude for the polite attentions with which ſhe treated him, than even for the numerous preſents he received at her hands; and whenever he heard of her arrival in Paris, he immediately repaired to her houſe to pay his reſpects.

After a reſidence of eleven months at Paris, this exotic was put on board the Briſſon, at Rochelle, which was deſtined to convey him to his native country. On this new adventure, M. Bougainville laid out one thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling, and the Dutcheſs of Choiſeul ordered a conſiderable ſum to be expended in cattle, ſeeds, implements of huſbandry, and other articles for the improvement of the iſland of Otaheite.

To

To conclude, M. Bougainville, in the ſkill with which he conducted this expedition, diſplayed great abilities as an officer; and the many valuable remarks and reflections which he has interſperſed in the courſe of his voyage, ſhew him to have been poſſeſſed of a philoſophic and liberal mind, an accurate obſerver, and a man qualified to advance the honour and reputation of his country.

VOYAGE

OF

CAP

TOWA

WITH A BRI

COVERI

CH

TURNIN
of some
Seas, before
mortal count
modore Phip
his expeditio
ration of whi
some account
or suffered,
course.

In the co
formed by na
glorious to o
seas, tremend
and desperate
against such
is hopeless, so
and most skilf

VOYAGE

OF THE HONOURABLE

CAPTAIN PHIPPS,

TOWARDS THE NORTH POLE,

WITH A BRIEF VIEW OF THE ATTEMPTS AT DISCOVERING A NORTH-EAST-PASSAGE TO

CHINA AND JAPAN.

TURNING from the fascinating descriptions of some of the new discoveries in the South Seas, before we enter on the voyages of our immortal countryman, Cook, we shall attend Commodore Phipps, afterwards Lord Mulgrave, in his expedition towards the North Pole; the narration of which will properly be introduced by some account of what other navigators had done or suffered, in the same track, and in the same course.

In the contention between powers, equally formed by nature to meet an opposition, it may be glorious to overcome; but to encounter raging seas, tremendous rocks, and bulwarks of solid ice, and desperately to persist in attempts, to prevail against such formidable enemies; as the conflict is hopeless, so the event is certain. The hardiest and most skilful navigator, after exposing himself

and

and his companions, to the moſt perilous dangers, and ſuffering, in proportion to his hardineſs, the moſt complicated diſtreſſes, muſt at laſt ſubmit to return home without ſucceſs, or periſh by his perſeverance.

This obſervation will be ſufficiently juſtified, by a brief recapitulation of the voyages that have been undertaken, with a view to the diſcovery of a North-eaſt Paſſage to China and Japan.

The firſt who attempted this diſcovery was Sir Hugh Willoughby, with three ſhips, ſo early as the year 1553, the era of perilous enterprizes. This gentleman ſailed to the latitude of 75 deg. north, within ſight, as it is imagined, of New Greenland, now called Spitſbergen; but by a ſtorm was driven back, and obliged to winter in the river Arzena, in Lapland, where he was frozen to death with all his company. He left upon his table a conciſe account of all his diſcoveries, in which he mentions, having ſailed within ſight of a country in a very high latitude, about which geographers are divided; ſome affirming, that it could be no other than New Greenland, afterwards diſcovered, and named by the Dutch Spitſbergen; others, that what he ſaw was only a fogbank; and of this latter opinion is Captain Wood, an able navigator, of whom we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak hereafter.

To Sir Hugh Willoughby ſucceeded Captain Burroughs, afterwards Comptroller of the Navy to Queen Elizabeth. This gentleman attempted the paſſage with better fortune, and returned full of hope, but without ſucceſs. He paſſed the North Cape in 1556, advanced as far north as the 78th deg. diſcovered the Wygate, or ſtraight that divides Nova Zembla from the country of the

Sammoyds: and having paſſed the eaſternmoſt point of that ſtraight, arrived at an open ſea, whence he returned, having, as he imagined, diſcovered the paſſage ſo painfully ſought, and ſo ardently deſired. Some affirm, his diſcoveries extended beyond the 80th degree of latitude, to a country altogether deſolate, where the mountains were blue and the valleys ſnow.

Be that as it may, the favourable report of Captain Burroughs encouraged Queen Elizabeth to fit out two ſtout veſſels to perfect the diſcovery. The command of theſe ſhips was given to the Captains Jackman and Pett, who, in 1580, ſailed through the ſame ſtraight, that had been diſcovered by Burroughs, and entered the eaſtern ſea; where the ice poured in ſo faſt upon them, and the weather became ſo tempeſtuous, that after enduring incredible hardſhips, and ſuſtaining the moſt dreadful ſhocks of ice and ſeas, terrible even in the relation, they were driven back and ſeparated; and neither Pett nor his ſhip or crew were ever heard of afterwards.

After this diſaſter and diſappointment, the deſire of viſiting the frozen ſeas to the north-eaſt, began to abate among the Engliſh; but was aſſumed by the Dutch with an obſtinate perſeverance, peculiar to that phlegmatic nation. The firſt Dutchman we read of who made the attempt, was John Cornelius, of whoſe voyage, in 1595, we have but a very imperfect account; he was followed, however, in 1606, by William Barrans, or Barents, an able and experienced ſeaman and mathematician, who being ſupplied with every neceſſary for ſo hazardous a voyage, by the generoſity and patronage of Prince Maurice, proceeded in the ſame courſe which had been pointed

out to him by the Engliſh navigators; but having paſſed the Wygate, found the like difficulties, and the like tempeſts which the Engliſh had experienced; and not being able to bear up againſt them, returned, thoroughly convinced, that the wiſhed-for paſſage was not to be attained in that direction. However, he traverſed the coaſt of Nova Zembla, gave names to ſeveral promontories and head-lands, and planned to himſelf a new courſe to ſteer, by which he hoped to accompliſh what he had failed in diſcovering, by following the ſteps of thoſe who had gone before him.

In 1607, animated rather than diſcouraged by diſappointment, he entered upon his ſecond voyage, with the ſpirit of a man fully prepoſſeſſed with ſucceſs. He had heard, that ſome of the whalers, who had now begun to frequent the North Seas, had, either by deſign or accident, advanced much farther to the northward, than thoſe who had been purpoſely fitted out upon diſcoveries; he therefore determined to ſteer to the Northward of Nova Zembla, till he ſhould arrive at the height of the pole, under which he was purſuaded he ſhould find an open ſea; and, by changing his courſe to the ſouthward, avoid thoſe obſtructions which had retarded his paſſage to the north-eaſt.

In this hope he continued, till he arrived on the coaſt of Nova Zembla, where, before he had reached the 77th degree, he was ſo rudely attacked by the mountains of ice, that every where aſſailed him, that not being able to withſtand their fury, he was driven againſt the rocks, and his ſhip daſhed to pieces. Barents and the greateſt part of his crew got ſafe to land, but it was to

experience

experience greater misery than those underwent, who perished in the attempt. They were obliged to winter in a country, where no living creature besides themselves, appeared to have existence; and where, notwithstanding their utmost efforts to preserve their bodies from the cold, the flesh perished upon the bones of some of them, and others died of the most excruciating pains.

In this extremity, and notwithstanding the anguish they endured, those who survived had still the fortitude and ingenuity, to frame a pinnace from the wreck of their broken ship, in which, at the approach of summer, they made sail for Lapland; but before they arrived at Colu, their captain died, and with him the hopes of perfecting his discovery.

It was now the active season for naval enterprizes. Private adventurers began to fit out ships for the North Seas. Innumerable sea animals had been observed to bask upon the ice; the tusks of whose jaws were found to excel, in whiteness, the finest ivory, and their carcases to yield plenty of excellent oil. In the infancy of the whale fishery, these were pursued with the same eagerness, with which both the English and Dutch endeavour, at this day, to make the whales their prey, and perhaps with no less profit. In following these, many islands were discovered to which they resorted, and, in course of time, the seas that were so formidable to the first discoverers, became frequented at the proper seasons by the ships of every nation.

Foreign navigators, however, were more sanguine in their notions of a north-west passage, than of the existence of a passage to the north-east; and it was not till many unsuccessful trials

had been made to discover the former, that the latter was again attempted, The celebrated Hudson, who discovered the straights that lead to the great western bay, which still bear his name, after he had exerted his skill, in vain, to find a passage westward, was persuaded at last to undertake a voyage, in search of a passage to the north-east. This he performed in 1610, but being discouraged by the miscarriages of others, and the fatal issue that had attended their obstinate perseverance, on viewing the face of the country, examining the currents, and traversing an immense continent of ice, that stretched along the ocean, in a direction from east south-east to west north-west, he concluded that no passage could be practicable in that direction, and therefore returned without making any other material discovery.

From that time till the year 1676, the prosecution of this discovery was totally neglected by the English; and though the Dutch whalers amused the world with wonderful relations of their near approach to the pole, yet little credit was given to their reports, till the arrival of one John Wood, who had accompanied Sir John Narborough in his voyage to the South Sea.

This able and enterprizing navigator, being himself an excellent mathematician and geographer, and reading in the Philosophical Transactions, a paper, by which the existence of a north-east passage to the eastern or Indian ocean, was plausibly asserted, and this exactly coinciding with his own notions of the construction of the globe, he was induced to apply to King Charles II. for a commission to prosecute the discovery; the accomplishment whereof, it was said, would add to the

the glory of his majesty's reign, and immensely to the wealth and prosperity of his kingdoms.

Many about the court, hoping to share in the profits of the voyage, were earnest in prevailing with his majesty to forward the design, who, being himself fond of novelty, ordered the Speedwell frigate to be fitted out at his own charge, manned, victualled, and provided with every necessary; while the duke, his brother, and seven other courtiers, joined in the purchase of a pink of one hundred and twenty tons, to accompany her, which they likewise manned and victualled, and furnished with merchandizes, such as were thought marketable on the coasts of Tartary or Japan; the countries they hoped to reach.

These ships being in readiness, and commissions made out for their commanders, Captain Wood was appointed to direct the expedition, on board the Speedwell, and Captain Flawes to bear him company on board the Prosperous.

On the 28th of May, 1676, they sailed from the Buoy of the Nore; and on the 4th of June cast anchor off Lerwick, in Brassey Sound, where they continued six days, to take in water and recruit their stores,

On Saturday the 10th, they weighed anchor continued their voyage; and on the 15th they entered the polar circle, where the sun at that season of the year never sets. The weather now began to grow hazy, a circumstance that frequently happens in the polar regions, and darkens the air with the obscurity of night.

From this time till June 22d, when they fell in with the ice, in latitude 75 deg. 59 min. north, nothing material occurred. On that day, at noon, they observed a continent of ice stretching to an

imperceptible diſtance, in a direction from eaſt-ſouth-eaſt and weſt-north-weſt. They bore away along the ice till the 28th, when they found it join to the land of Nova Zembla.

On the 29th, they ſtood away to the ſouth, to get clear of the ice; but unfortunately found themſelves embayed in it. At eleven at night, the Proſperous bore down upon the Speedwell, crying out, ice upon the weather-bow, on which the Speedwell endeavoured to ware; but before ſhe could be brought to on the other tack, ſhe ſtruck on a ledge of rocks, and ſtuck faſt. They fired guns of diſtreſs, but were not heard, and the fog being ſo thick, that land could not be diſcerned, though cloſe to the ſtern of their ſhip. [illegible] relief was now to be expected, but from Providence and their own endeavours. In ſuch a ſituation, no deſcription can equal the relation of the captain himſelf, who, in the language of the times, has given the following full and pathetic account.

"Here, ſays he, we lay beating upon the rock in a moſt frightful manner, for the ſpace of three or four hours, uſing all poſſible means to ſave the ſhip, but in vain; for it blew ſo hard, that it was wholly out of our power to carry out an anchor capable to do us any ſervice. At length we ſaw land cloſe under our ſtern, to the great amazement of us all, which before we could not ſee for the foggy weather; ſo I commanded the men to get out the boats, which was done. I ſent the boatſwain towards the ſhore in the pinnace, to ſee if there was any poſſibility of landing, which I much feared. In half an hour he returned with this anſwer, that it was impoſſible to land a man the ſnow being in high cliffs, the ſhore was inac-

ceſſible.

ceſſible. T
high time t
we went al
have mercy
ruin appea
the weather
the ſtern, I
ſtern of the
ſome chanc
ſent off th
men in her
venture to
out the long
attempted i
the pinnace
wiſe, and b
out any ac
ſome fire-ar
many bears
barrels of po
ſions, with n
on board the
ſhip's ſide, a
with the life
up for dead.
to pieces, to
one means o
in caſe the
The long-bo
ſome others,
to leave the
to live long i
be drowned
on ſhore, if
again for the
the ſhip over

ceſſible. This was bad tidings; ſo then it was high time to think on the ſafety of our ſouls, and we went altogether to prayers, to beſeech God to have mercy on us, for now nothing but individual ruin appeared before our eyes. After prayers, the weather cleared up a little, and looking over the ſtern, I ſaw a ſmall beach directly with the ſtern of the ſhip, where I thought there might be ſome chance of getting on ſhore. I therefore ſent off the pinnace a ſecond time, with ſome men in her to be firſt landed, but ſhe durſt not venture to attempt the beach. I then ordered out the long-boat, with twenty men to land, who attempted it, and got ſafe on ſhore. Thoſe in the pinnace followed, and landed their men likewiſe, and both veſſels returned to the ſhip without any accident. The men on ſhore deſired ſome fire-arms and ammunition, for there were many bears in ſight. I therefore ordered two barrels of powder, ſome ſmall-arms, ſome proviſions, with my own papers and money, to be put on board the pinnace; but as ſhe put off from the ſhip's ſide, a ſea overſet her, ſo that all was loſt, with the life of one man, and ſeveral others taken up for dead. The pinnace likewiſe was daſhed to pieces, to our great ſorrow, as by that diſaſter, one means of eſcaping from this diſmal country, in caſe the Proſperous deſerted us, was cut off. The long-boat being on board, the boatſwain and ſome others, would compel me and the lieutenant to leave the ſhip, ſaying it was impoſſible for her to live long in that ſea, and that they had rather be drowned than I; but deſiring me when I came on ſhore, if it were poſſible, to ſend the boat again for them. Before we got half way to ſhore, the ſhip overſet; ſo, making all poſſible haſte to

land

land the men we had on board, I went off to the ſhip again, to ſave thoſe poor men who had been ſo kind to me before. With great hazard I got to the quarter of the ſhip, and they came down the ladder into the boat, only one man was left behind for dead, who had before been caſt away in the pinnace; ſo I returned to the ſhore. We then hauled up the boat, and went up the land about a flight ſhot, where our men were making a fire and and a tent with canvaſs and oars, which we had ſaved for that purpoſe, in which we all lay that night wet and weary. The next morning the man we left on board having recovered, got upon the mizen-maſt, and prayed to be taken on ſhore; but it blew ſo hard, and the ſea ran ſo high, that though he was a very pretty ſailor, none would venture to bring him off.

The weather continuing blowing with extreme fogs, and with froſt and ſnow, and all the ill-compacted weather, that could be imagined, put together, we built more tents to preſerve ourſelves; and the ſhip breaking to pieces, came all on ſhore to the ſame place where we landed, which ſerved us for ſhelter and firing. Beſides, there came to us ſome hogſheads of flour, and brandy in good ſtore, which was no little comfort in our great extremity. We now lay between hope and deſpair, praying for fair weather, that Captain Flawes might find us; but fearing at the ſame time that he might be caſt away as well as we.

But ſuppoſing we never were to ſee him again, I was reſolved to try the utmoſt to ſave as many as I could in the long-boat. In order thereunto we raiſed her two feet, and laid a deck upon her and with this boat, and thirty men, for ſhe would carry no more, I intended to row and ſail to

Ruſſia

Ruſſia, but the crew not being ſatisfied who ſhould be the men, began to be very unruly in their mind and behaviour, every one having as much reaſon to ſave himſelf as another, ſome holding conſultation to ſave the boat, and all to run the like fortune; but here brandy was our beſt friend, for it kept the men always fox'd, ſo that in all their deſigns I could prevent them. Some were in the mind to go by land, but that I knew was impoſſible for any man; and as no paſſage by ſea could be attempted till forty men were deſtroyed, I will leave it to the conſideration of any, whether we were not in a moſt deplorable condition, without the interpoſition of Divine Providence.

The weather continued ſtill very bad, with fogs, ſnow, rain, and froſt, till the ninth day of our being on ſhore, which was the 8th day of July, when in the morning it cleared up, and to our great joy, one of our people cried out a ſail, which proved Captain Flawes; ſo we ſet fire to our town, that he might ſee where we were, which he preſently diſcovered, ſo came up, and ſent his boat to us; and by twelve o'clock we all got ſafe on board, but left all on ſhore that we had ſaved from the ſhip; for we much feared it would prove foggy again, and that we ſhould be driven once more on this miſerable country; which is for the moſt part, covered perpetually with ſnow, and what is bare being like bogs, on whoſe ſurface grows a kind of moſs, bearing a blue and yellow flower, the whole product of the earth in this deſolate region. Under the ſurface, about two feet deep, we came to a firm body of ice, a thing never heard of before; and againſt the ice-cliffs, which are as high as either

of

of the forelands in Kent, the ſea has waſhed underneath, and the arch overhanging, moſt fearful to behold, ſupports mountains of ſnow, which, I believe, hath lain there ever ſince the creation."

Thus far in Captain Wood's own words. He adds, that by the tides ſetting directly in upon the ſhore, it may be affirmed with certainty, that there is no paſſage to the northward. One thing remarkable in his relation, and which ſeems to contradict the report of former navigators, is, that the ſea is there ſalter than he had yet taſted in elſewhere, and the cleareſt in the world, for that he could ſee the ſhells at the bottom, though the ſea was four hundred and eighty feet deep.

Being all embarked on board the Proſperous on the 9th of July they changed their courſe and ſteered for England; and, on the 23d of Auguſt, they arrived ſafe in the Thames, without any remarkable accident intervening.

After the miſcarriage of this voyage, on which the higheſt expectations had been formed, the moſt experienced navigators in England ſeemed to agree, that a paſſage by the north, or north eaſt, had no exiſtence. They were the more confirmed in this error, for an error it is, by the reaſons aſſigned by Captain Wood, for changing his opinion on this matter; for, before he went upon the diſcovery, he was fully perſuaded himſelf and likewiſe perſuaded many others, that nothing was more certain. When, however, he firſt ſaw the ice, he imagined it was only that which joined to Greenland, and that no ſolid body of ice extended farther from land than twenty leagues; this perſuaſion, he altered his courſe, and coaſted along in the direction in which the ice lay, expecting, at every cape or head-land of ice, after ru-

n:

ning a certain diſtance, to find an opening into the Polar Ocean; but after running two or three glaſſes to the northward in one bay, he found himſelf entangled in another; and thus it continued till his ſhip was wrecked. By this experiment, he found the opinion of Barents confuted, namely, "that by ſteering the middle courſe between Spitſbergen and Nova Zembla, an open ſea might be attained, in which a ſhip might ſafely ſail as far as the pole." From his own experience, he therefore pronounced, that all the Dutch relations were forgeries which aſſerted, that any man had ever been under the pole; verily believing, that if there be no land to the northward of 80 deg. that the ſea is there frozen, and always continues ſo; and grounding his opinion upon this remark, that if the body of ice which he ſaw, were to be conveyed ten degrees more to the ſouthward, many centuries of years would elapſe before it would be melted.

To this poſitive aſſertion, however, may be oppoſed, the teſtimony of many credible perſons, ſome of whom have themſelves ſailed beyond the 80th degree of north latitude, and others, upon evidence, whoſe veracity there is no reaſonable cauſe to bring in queſtion.

Among the latter, we meet with this ſingular relation of Mr. Joſeph Moxon, a member of the Royal Society.

"Being, about twenty years ago, in Amſterdam, ſays he, I went into a public houſe to drink a cup of beer for my thirſt; and ſitting by the public fire, among ſeveral people, there happened a ſeaman to come in, who ſeeing a friend of his there, who he knew went the Greenland voyage, wondered to ſee him, becauſe it was not yet

time for the Greenland fleet to come home, and asked him, what accident had brought him home so soon? His friend, (who was the steersman) answered, that their ships went not out to fish, but only to take in the lading of the fleet, to bring it to an early market. But, said he, before the fleet had caught fish enough to lade us, we, by order of the Greenland Company, sailed unto the north pole, and came back again. Whereupon, says Moxon, I entered into discourse with him, and seemed to question the truth of what he said; but he did assure me it was true, and that the ship was then in Amsterdam, and many of the seamen belonging to her, ready to justify the truth of it; and told me, moreover, that they had sailed two degrees beyond the pole. I asked him, if they found no land or islands about the pole? He answered, no; there was a free and open sea. I asked him, if they did not meet with a great deal of ice? He told me no; they saw no ice about the pole. I asked him what weather they had there? He told me, fine warm weather, such as was at Amsterdam in the summer time, and as hot. I should have asked him more questions, but that he was engaged in discourse with his friend, and I could not, in modesty, interrupt them longer. But I believe the steersman spoke truth; for he seemed a plain, honest, and unaffectatious person, and one who could have no design upon me."

To authenticate this relation, which, however does not seem worthy of much credit, it has been observed, that under the poles, the sun in June being twenty-three degrees high, and having little or no depression towards the horizon, always, as it were, swimming about in the same

elevation

elevation, might invigorate that part of the hemiſphere with more heat than he does our climate, when he is, in the winter, no more than fifteen degrees at the higheſt, and but eight hours above the horizon; in which ſpace the earth has time to cool, and to loſe, in the night, the influences of heat which it receives in the day.

Another report, upon like evidence, was made to King Charles II. by Captain Goulden, who, being a Greenland whaler himſelf, ſpoke with two Hollanders in the North Seas, that had ſailed within one degree of the pole, where they met with no ice, but a hollow grown ſea, like that in the Bay of Biſcay.

A ſtill more credible teſtimony is, that about the year 1670, application being made to the States General for a charter to incorporate a company of merchants to trade to Japan and China, by a new paſſage to the north-eaſt, the then Eaſt India Company oppoſed it, and that ſo effectually, that their High Mightineſſes refuſed to grant what the merchants requeſted.

At that time it was talked of in Holland, as a matter of no difficulty to ſail to Japan by the way of Greenland; and it was publicly aſſerted and believed, that ſeveral Dutch ſhips had actually done it. The merchants being required to verify this fact, deſired that the journals of the Greenland ſquadron of 1655 might be produced; in ſeven of which there was notice taken of a ſhip, which that year had ſailed as high as the latitude of 89; and three journals of that ſhip being produced, they all agreed, as to one obſervation taken by the maſter, Auguſt 1, 1655, in 88 deg. 56 min. north.

But a proof incontestible, is the testimony of Captain Hudson, who sailed, in 1607, to the latitude of 81 deg. 30 min. north, where he arrived on the 16th of July, the weather being then pretty warm.

Add to all these, that the Dutch, who were employed in 1670, in endeavouring to find a north-east passage, advanced within a very few degrees of that open sea, which is now commonly navigated by the Russians, and which would infallibly have brought them to the coasts of China and Japan, had they persevered in the course they were pursuing.

It does not appear, however, from any authentic accounts that we can collect, that any voyage, professedly for the discovery of a north-east passage, has been undertaken by either public or private adventurers in England, since that of Captain Wood, in the year 1670, till the voyage we are about to relate; and it is more than probable, that if the Russian discoveries on the north of Asia had never taken place, the thoughts of finding a practicable passage from Europe in that direction, would have lain dormant for ever.

But the vast and enterprising genius of Peter the Great, in forcing his subjects out of that obscurity in which they had long been involved, opened to the maritime powers new sources of commerce, and furnished fresh motives for new enterprises. That great prince, after making himself known and admired throughout Europe, conceived the design of opening a communication with the remotest parts of the globe, and discovering to the world new countries which no European nation had ever yet explored.

With

With this design, he planned one of the boldest enterprises that ever entered into the heart of man; and though he did not survive to see it executed, the glory of the achievement is wholly his.

The country of Kamtschatka was as much unknown to his predecessors, as it was to the rest of the civilized nations of the earth; yet he formed the design of making that savage country the centre of the most glorious achievements.

It was in the last year of this great monarch's life, that he commissioned Captain Behring to traverse the wild, and then almost desolate, country of Siberia, and to continue his route to Kamtschatka, where he was to build one or more vessels, in order to discover whether the country towards the north, of which at that time they had no distinct knowledge, was a part of America, or not; and if it was, his instructions authorized him to endeavour, by every possible means, to seek and cultivate the acquaintance of some European people, and to learn from them the state of the country at which he should arrive. If he failed in this, he was to make such discoveries as circumstances should present, and commit to writing the result of his observations for the use of his Imperial master.

To enter minutely into the particulars of Captain Behring's journey and voyage, would carry us beyond the limits prescribed: let it suffice to say, that after surmounting incredible difficulties, and suffering hardships which none but a Russian could have survived, he executed his commission successfully, and returned to Petersburg in safety, after an absence of five years, in which time, besides his voyage by sea, he had travelled, in

going and returning, eighteen thousand miles by land.

It is from the second enterprise of this astonishing man, and from the subsequent voyages of the Russians, that we are able to ascertain the existence of a north-east passage; though the practicability of it is much to be doubted for any beneficial purpose.

It was some time about the year 1740, that Captain Behring embarked on his second voyage from Kamtschatka, of which all that we know is, that he sailed southward to the isles of Japan, and from thence eastward about eighty leagues. At that distance from Japan he discovered land, which he coasted north-west, still approaching to the north-east cape of Asia, which he doubled, and named Cape Shelvghenski, not daring to land till he arrived at the mouth of a great river, where, sending his boats, with most of his crew, on shore, they never more returned, being either killed or detained by the inhabitants, which made his discovery incomplete; for not having men sufficient left to navigate the ship, she went on shore on an uninhabited island, where the captain unfortunately died.

From this voyage, however, we learn, that the sea, from the north-east cape of Kamtschatka, is open to the isles of Japan; and from a subsequent account of Russian voyages, published in the Philosophical Transactions, from a paper communicated by the celebrated Euler, it appears, that they passed along in small vessels, coasting between Nova Zembla and the continent, at divers times in the middle of summer, when those seas were open. The first expedition was from the river Oby, latitude 66 deg. north, longitude 6

deg

deg. eaſt, from London, and at the approach of winter, the veſſels ſheltered themſelves by going up the Janiſka, the mouth of which is marked in our maps in latitude 70 deg. north, and in longitude 82 deg. eaſt; whence the next ſummer they proceeded to the mouth of the Lena, in latitude 72 deg. north, and in longitude 115 deg. into which they again retired for the winter ſeaſon. The third expedition was from the mouth of this river, to the fartheſt north cape of Aſia, in 72 deg. of north latitude, and in 172 deg. of eaſt longitude from London. Thus the Ruſſians having paſſed between the continent and Nova Zembla, and ſailed as far as the eaſternmoſt north cape; and the Engliſh and Dutch having repeatedly ſailed through the ſtraights that divide Nova Zembla from the continent, nothing can be a plainer demonſtration of the reality of a north-eaſt paſſage, than the ſum of the voyages here enumerated, when added together. The Engliſh and Dutch ſail to Wygatz, or the Straight of Nova Zembla; the Ruſſians ſail from Wygatz to the North Cape of Aſia; and Behring from the North Cape to Japan. This is an incontrovertible demonſtration; yet it is obvious, that this courſe can never be practicable to ſhips employed in trade. The Ruſſians, by taking the advantage of an open ſea and mild weather, in three years time accompliſhed but part of a voyage, which, by the Cape of Good Hope, may be made in leſs than one. Who, therefore, would run the hazard of ſo deſperate a paſſage, for the ſake of reaping imaginary advantages by an intercourſe with ſavages?

But though the paſſage to the northern countries of the eaſt was known to be impracticable

to European navigators, in this direction, it was worthy the greatneſs of a maritime people, to endeavour to determine the poſſibility of attaining the ſame end by another courſe.

The miſcarriage and death of Barentz, and the ſhipwreck of Captain Wood, had left the queſtion undetermined, whether the regions adjoining to the pole are land or water, frozen or open ſea. The advantages from this diſcovery, beſides the glory reſulting from it, had the deciſion terminated in favour of navigation, would have been immenſely great.

It muſt be acknowledged, to the laſting honour of the noble lord who then preſided at the head of the Admiralty Board, and who patronized the undertaking, that the means to render it ſucceſsful were in every reſpect proportioned to the importance of the diſcovery.

The veſſels that were made choice of were the propereſt that could be deviſed. Bomb-ketches are in the firſt inſtance ſtoutly built, and not being over large, are beſt adapted for navigating ſeas that are known to abound with ſhoals and covered rocks: theſe veſſels, beſides their natural ſtrength, were ſheathed with plank of ſeaſoned oak three inches thick, to fortify them againſt the ſhocks and preſſure of the ice, that, in their progreſs, they muſt infallibly encounter. They were, beſides, furniſhed with a double ſet of ice poles, anchors, cables, ſails, and rigging, to provide againſt the terrible effects of the ſevere and tempeſtuous weather, that frequently happens in high latitudes, even in the middle of the moſt temperate ſeaſons.

Nor was leſs care taken to provide for the comfortable ſubſiſtence of the men, than for the preſervatio

preſervation of their lives, by wiſe directions in equipping the ſhips; and ſupplying them with every requiſite that could be thought of, to prevent the fatal effects that other voyagers had experienced from inhoſpitable climes and diſeaſe.

Thus equipped and provided, the command of the Race Horſe was given to the Honourable Conſtantine Phipps, now Lord Mulgrave, as commodore; and that of the Carcaſe to Captain Skeffington Lutwych; the firſt mounting eight ſix pounders and fourteen ſwivels, burthen three hundred and fifty tons; the latter, four ſix pounders and fourteen ſwivels, burthen three hundred tons.

On the 3d of June 1773, the commodore made the ſignal to weigh, and next day, being off Sheerneſs, they took their departure with a freſh breeze. and continued their voyage, without any material interruption or occurrence, till the 15th, when they lay to, off Braſſey Iſland, and purchaſed fiſh from the Shetland boats at a very cheap rate.

On the 16th, they took a new departure from Shetland; but were ſoon inveloped in a fog of almoſt pitchy darkneſs, during the continuance of which guns were fired and drums beat, to enable the Carcaſe to keep company, while the conſort ſhip was obliged to repeat the ſignals, leſt, in the deep gloom, they ſhould run foul of each other.

When the miſt vaniſhed, they found themſelves, by obſervation, in 60 deg. 52. min. north latitude, and immediately ſteered a north-eaſt courſe.

Being arrived in latitude 65 deg. 9 min. north, and the cold beginning to be very ſenſibly felt, the

the additional clothing, which had been liberally furnished by government, was delivered out to the officers and men. Next day, being the 19th, the wind varied to every point of the compass, and the commodore brought to, and spoke his consort.

On the 20th, they pursued their course to the eastward with high breezes and a clear air. They were now within the polar circle; and at midnight had an observation of the sun, and found their latitude 66 deg. 52 min. north. Here the Race Horse sounded with a lead of one hundred weight, and a line of seven hundred and eighty fathoms, to which was appended a thermometer of Lord George Cavendish's construction. They found no bottom; but it was ascertained, that the water was eleven degrees colder at that depth than on the surface.

The following day they had light breezes and cloudy weather, and now they first observed a whale. The commodore observing a whaling snow, with Hamburgh colours flying, fired a gun, and brought her to. Being homeward bound with seals, a gentleman, who had embarked on board the Race Horse with a view of prosecuting the voyage, being already tired of his situation, bid an adieu to his friends, and took his passage on board the Hamburgher, in order to return home.

On the 22d, the articles of war were read. The weather began to be piercing cold; being now in the 70th deg. of north latitude, and about 14 min. to the eastward of London. The rain poured down in streams, and froze as it fell, and the air was thick and unpleasant.

The

The rain continued next day; and they heard three guns fired at a diſtance, but ſaw no ſhip or other object. On the 24th, the commodore changed his courſe to eaſt-north-eaſt; and amidſt fogs, gales, ſleet, and piercing cold, they advanced till they found themſelves in latitude 74 deg. 17 min. north.

On the 27th, they had light airs from the ſouthward, and felt it much warmer than the preceding day. Indeed, the viciſſitudes of heat and cold are much more frequent here than in the more ſoutherly latitudes. It often changes from temperate to ſevere cold almoſt in an inſtant. It ſhould ſeem, likewiſe, that in this latitude the ice frequently ſhifts its place; for Captain Wood, about the ſame ſeaſon of the year, in 1676, fell in with ice near this latitude, and found it preſented an impenetrable barrier againſt his farther progreſs. His affecting ſhipwreck has been already related.

On the 29th, being in latitude 78 deg. north, and in longitude 6 deg. 29 min. eaſt, they came in ſight of land; when a conſultation was held concerning their future courſe. The appearance of the land lay from eaſt-ſouth-eaſt to north-eaſt. Falling in with the Marquis of Rockingham Greenlandman, ſhe preſented each of the ſhips with ſome veniſon, which was found very well flavoured, but not burthened with fat. By this ſhip, which had juſt come from the ice, they learned, that three whalers had, the day preceding, been cruſhed to pieces by ſome floats of ice ſuddenly cloſing on them.

Purſuing their courſe, next morning they ſaw Black Point, ſo called from its dark appearance, bearing eaſtward at the diſtance of ſeven or eight leagues.

leagues. Soon after ſtanding to the eaſt, they ſounded, and found ground at one hundred and fifteen fathoms depth.

On the 1ſt of July, they had light breezes and clear weather at midnight, and the ſun ſhone as bright as at noon. Early this morning they made Charles's Iſland, and ſaw ſome whalers at a diſtance.

Next day, they lay to and took the altitude of a mountain, which they named Mount Parnaſſus. It was found three thouſand nine hundred and ſixty feet from the level of the ſea, wholly covered with ſnow, and at a diſtance reſembled an antique building, crowned with a turret.

The bottom of this mountain, and the adjacent hills, have ſometimes a very fiery appearance, and the ice and ſnow on their ſides, in various fantaſtic forms, gliſten with a brilliancy that exceeds the ſplendor of the brighteſt gems. This appearance is the general prelude of a ſtorm. Here they ſhot ſome ſea-fowl, which had a very oily taſte.

July 3d, was a perfect calm. This day they ſpoke a Hollander, who predicted, that a degree or two farther north would be the extent of their progreſs this ſeaſon. Having doubled Cape Cold, they anchored about three miles from the land, and ſent the boats aſhore for water, which they found in abundance, pouring from the rocks.

The ſucceeding day, by obſervation, the latitude was 79 deg. 34 min. north, and the longitude 8 deg. 10 min. eaſt. The thermometer ſtood at 47.

On the 5th, they were ſurrounded by a thick fog, in conſequence of which it was found ne-

ceſſary

ceſſary to fire guns to keep company. A dreadful crackling was now heard at a diſtance, which proved to be the daſhing and grinding of the looſe pieces of ice againſt each other; the report of which is conveyed from a great diſtance.

Next day, the iſlands of ice began to appear, and the fog thickening, their ſituation became very alarming. About ten at night the commodore bore away from the ice, and ſoon loſt ſight of it; but next morning deſcried it again, ſtretching from eaſt by ſouth to north by eaſt.

The weather was cloudy on the 7th, and finding themſelves beſet by looſe fragments of ice, which gave them inceſſant trouble, they ſtood to the weſtward; but it was with extreme difficulty they could keep any courſe, for the ice came in ſuch drifts as whirled the ſhips about in an aſtoniſhing manner.

Both veſſels continued to be entangled by the ice on the following day, and the Carcaſe being driven to leeward, hoiſted out her long-boat to tow up with the commodore; but the ice cloſing very faſt, it was impoſſible for the boats to live. Orders were, therefore, given to ſtand to the ſouthward, but the ſhips were unable to make head againſt the accumulation of ice that continually ſurrounded them; and, therefore, were obliged to have recourſe to their ice anchors and poles. Towards evening, the ice beginning to open, they ſtrained every nerve to extricate themſelves from their perilous ſituation, which at laſt they effected, though with ſome loſs.

It frequently happens, that ſhips, encompaſſed in this manner by the ice, periſh by being daſhed againſt the ſolid fields, or are cruſhed by the looſe fragments ſuddenly coaleſcing. The greateſt

greateſt danger, however, is from the looſe ice; for the whalers often moor their ſhips in ſecurity to the ſolid fields of ice that ſeem to reſt upon the earth. In ſuch ſituations, it ſometimes happens, that no looſe ice is to be ſeen; yet, perhaps, in leſs than an hour's time, upon a change of wind, it will pour upon them with irreſiſtible violence.

Though it is allowed, that many of the largeſt fields of ice are bedded in the bottom of the ſea, yet it is equally certain, that they are often rent aſunder by the raging billows, which produces the moſt terrible craſh imaginable.

The exceſſive ſeverity of the climate demanded all the exhilirants that the bounty of government had ſupplied for the comfort of the crews. Each man had now two quarts of porter and a pint of brandy for his daily allowance.

On the 10th they ſailed between numberleſs pieces of ice, among which they ſaw ſeveral whales. The ice ſoon becoming ſolid and compact, they were obliged to change their courſe; and the diſcovery of a paſſage to the pole, in that direction, being judged impracticable in the opinion of every officer on board, and the men almoſt worn out with continued labour, it was reſolved to extricate themſelves, as ſoon as poſſible, from the dangers with which they were environed.

Next day, having with infinite toil worked out of the looſe ice, they ſailed along the main body which appeared perfectly ſolid and compact. This immenſe maſs extended as far as the eye could reach from the maſthead; but the ſea was now tolerably clear. Early in the morning they ſaw land, which proved to be Cloven Cliff, in latitude 79 deg. 56 min. north.

On the evening of the 12th, being four or five miles diſtant from the Cliff, they ſounded and found a rocky bottom at fifteen fathoms; and ſaw ſeveral Engliſh and Dutch Greenlanders at anchor, in the Norways, as it is called, their uſual place of rendezvous, for they never venture farther north. A breeze ſpringing up, they made ſail and ſoon ſaw Hacluit's head, bearing weſtward about ſix or ſeven leagues diſtant; and by noon they found themſelves in 80 deg. 2 min. north.

On the following day they came to an anchor in Smearingburgh harbour, where they remained ſeveral days, to take in freſh water; during which ſpace our journaliſt was employed in ſurveying the country, which is deſcribed as being awfully romantic, and full of mountains, precipices and rocks. Between theſe are hills of ice, apparently generated from the melting of the ſnow on the ſides of thoſe towering elevations, which, being once congealed, every ſeaſon receives an accumulation of gelid matter. The eye of fancy may ſee a thouſand fantaſtic figures on theſe hills, repreſenting trees, caſtles, ruins, and the different objects in animated nature.

Of theſe ice hills, however, there are ſeven which more particularly attract notice: they are called the Seven Ice-burghs, and when the ſun ſhines full upon them, the proſpect is inconceivably brilliant, aſſuming all the various hues and tints that the reflection of the ſolar orb on their rude ſurfaces can convey. Their luſtre is too dazzling for the eye, and the air is filled with an aſtoniſhing brightneſs.

Smearingburgh harbour was firſt diſcovered by the Dutch. Here they erected ſheds and conve-

niences for boiling the blubber of whales, instead of carrying it home in the gross. Allured by the hopes of gain, they also built a village here, and endeavoured to settle a colony; but the first winter they all perished. The remains of their village may still be traced, and their domestic utensils, and other implements, remained in the shape of solid ice, long after the substance was decayed.

Where every thing is new, a stranger must be at a loss to fix on the first objects of his admiration. The rocks here are certainly the most striking objects. Their summits are almost perpetually involved in clouds. Some appear one solid mass of stone, from top to bottom. Others consist of various fragments, differently veined, like marble, with red, white, and yellow; and probably, were they sawed and polished, they might equal, if not excel, the finest specimens of Italy and Egypt.

On the southerly and westerly declivities of these rocks grow all the indigenous plants, herbs, and mosses: on the two other sides the wind strikes so cold that it destroys every principle of vegetation.

These plants arrive at maturity in a very short space. Till the middle of May, the whole country is locked up in ice; about the beginning of July, however, the plants are in blossom, and by the latter end of that month, or the commencement of the next, they have perfected their seed. The earth is fertilized, in a great measure, by the dung of fowls, which, after breeding their young here during the summer, repair to more favourable climes.

The plants most common in Spitsbergen, are scurvy-grass, and crowsfoot; there are, besides, a species

ſpecies of houſe-leek, an herb reſembling ſtone-crop, ſnake-weed, mouſe-ear, wood-ſtrawberry, periwinkle, and a plant peculiar to the country, called the rock-plant. Its leaves are linguiform, about ſix feet long, and of a dull yellow. It is an aquatic, and therefore riſes in height in proportion to the depth of water in which it is found. It ſmells ſomewhat like muſcles. Theſe are the principal plants and herbs: of flowers, the white poppy is predominant.

The rocks and precipices being full of fiſſures and clefts, which afford convenient ſhelter for the birds, they breed there in immenſe numbers. Moſt of theſe are water-fowl, and draw their food from the ſea. There are, however, ſome rapacious birds, that prey on their own kind; but theſe are few. The water-fowl eat ſtrong and fiſhy, and their fat is not to be endured. They are ſo numerous, as ſometimes to darken the air when they riſe in flocks; and they ſcream ſo horribly, that the rocks ring with their noiſe.

There are a few ſmall birds like our ſnipes, and a kind of ſnow-bird, but different from that found about Hudſon's Bay.

The ice-bird is a very beautiful little bird, but very rare. He is, in ſize and ſhape, like a turtle-dove, but his plumage, when the ſun ſhines upon him, is of a bright yellow, like the golden ring in the peacock's tail, and almoſt dazzles the eye to look upon it.

The other tenants of this forlorn country are, white bears, deer, and foxes. How theſe creatures can ſubſiſt in the winter, when the whole earth is covered with ſnow, and the ſea locked up in ice, is hardly to be conceived. It has been ſaid, indeed, that when the ocean is all frozen

over, and no ſuſtenance to be procured in this country, they travel ſoutherly to the warmer climates, where food, proper for them, abounds in the immenſe foreſts of the northern continent. But whoever conſiders the vaſt diſtance between Spitſbergen and the neareſt parts of the northern continent, will be as much at a loſs to account for the ſubſiſtence of theſe creatures in their journey, as in the deſolate region where they undoubtedly remain. The bear is by far the beſt accommodated to the climate of which he is an inhabitant. He is equally at home on land and water, and hunts diligently for his prey in both. In ſummer he finds plenty of food from the refuſe of the whales, ſea-horſes, and ſeals, which is thrown into the ſea by the whalers, and covers the ſhores during the time of whaling; and he has beſides a wonderful ſagacity in ſmelling out the carcaſes of the dead, let them be ever ſo deeply buried in the earth, or covered with ſtones. But how he ſubſiſts in winter, is very difficult to be accounted for on any rational principle.

Diſquiſitions of this kind, as they are beyond the reach of human comprehenſion, ſerve only to raiſe our admiration of that Omnipotent Being, to whom nothing is impoſſible.

Theſe creatures, as they differ in nothing but their colour and ſize, from thoſe commonly ſhewn in England, need no deſcription.

The foxes differ little in ſhape from thoſe we are acquainted with, but in colour there is no ſimilitude. Their heads are black, and their bodies white. As they are beaſts of prey, if they do not provide in ſummer, for the long receſs of winter, it were, one would think, almoſt impoſſible for them to ſurvive; yet they are ſeen in plenty,

plenty, though, by their ſubtilty and ſwiftneſs, they are not eaſy to be caught.

The Dutch ſeamen report, that when they are hungry they will feign themſelves dead, and when the ravenous birds come to feed upon them, they riſe and make them their prey.

But the moſt wonderful thing of all is, how the deer can ſurvive an eight month's famine. Like ours, they feed upon nothing, that can be perceived, but the vegetables which the earth ſpontaneouſly produces; and yet for eight months in the year, the earth produces neither plant, herb, ſhrub, nor blade of any kind of graſs whatever. They are beſides, but thinly clothed for ſo ſevere a climate; and what ſeems ſtill worſe, there is not a buſh to be ſeen to ſhelter them, within the diſtance that man has yet diſcovered. The means of their ſubſiſtence muſt therefore remain among the ſecrets of nature, never to be diſcloſed, as no human being can ever live here, ſo as to be able to trace theſe creatures to their winter's reſidence. It is known, however, that the rein-deer in Lapland ſubſiſt on the licken, which they ſcrape for to a great depth in the ſnow. Analogy may here ſupply the place of demonſtration.

Amphibious creatures abound the moſt about the ſounds and bays of Spitſbergen, and they ſeem beſt adapted to endure the climate. Theſe are the ſeals or ſea-dogs, and morſes, or ſea-horſes; of which the whalers avail themſelves, when diſappointed in completing their lading with the fat of whales.

The ſeal is ſufficiently known; but the ſea-horſe, as it is a creature peculiar to high latitudes, is, therefore, more rare. It is not eaſy to ſay how he came by his name; for there is no

more likeneſs between a ſea-horſe and a land-horſe, than there is between a whale and an elephant. The ſea-horſe is not unlike the ſeal in ſhape. He has a large round head, larger than that of a bull, but ſhaped more like that of a pug dog without ears, than any other animal we are acquainted with. He tapers all the way down to the tail, like the fiſh we call a lump, and his ſize is equal to that of the largeſt ſized ox. His tuſks cloſe over his under jaw, like thoſe of a very old boar, and are in length from one foot to two, or more, in proportion to the ſize and age of the animal. His ſkin is thicker than that of a bull, and covered with ſhort, mouſe-coloured hair, which is ſleeker and thicker, juſt as he happens to be in or out of ſeaſon, when he is caught. His paws, before and behind, are like thoſe of a mole, and ſerve him for oars when he ſwims, and for legs to crawl when he goes upon the ice, or on ſhore. He is a fierce animal, but being unwieldy, when out of the water, is eaſily overcome.

Theſe animals are always found in herds, ſometimes of many hundreds together, and if one is attacked, the reſt make a common cauſe, and ſtand by one another till the laſt gaſp. If they are attacked in the water, they will fight deſperately, and will even attempt the boats of their purſuers, if any of them are wounded, and not mortally. Some of them have been known to make holes in the bottom of the boat with their tuſks, in defence of their young. Their eyes are large, and they have two holes in the upper part of the neck, out of which they eject the water, like whales.

Though the ſea, about Spitſbergen, is full of fiſh, yet they rather appear to be deſigned by Providence

vidence for the ſuſtenance of one another, than for the food of man. The mackarel, of which there are no great plenty, ſeem not only to be the moſt wholeſome, and the moſt palatable, but alſo the moſt beautiful. They appear to be a different ſpecies from thoſe caught upon our coaſts. The upper part of the back is of a vivid blue; the other part as low as the belly of a gem-like green on an azure ground. Underneath the belly the colour is a tranſparent white, and the fins ſhine like poliſhed ſilver. All the colours glow, when alive in the ſea, with ſuch a richneſs, that fancy can hardly form to itſelf any thing in nature more beautiful. Almoſt all the other fiſh on this coaſt are of an oily nature, and of a very indifferent flavour.

The ſaw, or ſword-fiſh, is remarkable, not only for the ſingularity of his ſhape, but alſo for his enmity to the whale. This fiſh takes his name from a broad flat bone, in length from two to four feet, which projects from his noſe, and tapers to a point. On each ſide, it has teeth like a comb, at the diſtance of a finger's breadth aſunder. He is alſo furniſhed with a double row of fins, and is of aſtoniſhing ſtrength in the water. His length is from ten to twenty feet. He ſeems to be formed for war, and war is his profeſſion. The conflict betwixt him and the whale is dreadful, yet he never gives over till his ſword is broken, or he comes off victorious.

The whale is a harmleſs fiſh, and is never known to fight but in his own defence. Yet when he is exaſperated, he rages dreadfully. Though, from his magnitude, he may be called the ſovereign of the ſeas; yet, he is liable to be vexed and hurt by the meaneſt reptiles. The whale's

whale's louſe is a moſt tormenting little animal. Its ſcales are as hard as thoſe of our prawns; its head is like the louſe's head, with four horns, two that ſerve as feelers, the other two are hard, and curved, and ſerve as clenchers, to fix him to the whale. On his cheſt, underneath, he has two carvers, like ſcythes, with which he collects his food, and behind theſe are four feet, that ſerve him for oars. He has, moreover, ſix other clenchers behind, with which he can rivet himſelf ſo cloſely to his prey, that he can no otherwiſe be diſengaged, but by cutting out the whole piece to which he is fixed. He is jointed on the back like the tail of a lobſter, and his tail covers him like a ſhield when he is feeding. He fixes himſelf on the tendereſt parts of the whale's body, between his fins, on his ſheath, and on his lips, and eats pieces out of his fleſh.

They found no ſprings of freſh-water in Spitſbergen; but in the valleys, between the mountains, are many little rills, cauſed by the rain and melting of the ſnow in ſummer; and from theſe rills the ſhips are ſupplied. Some are of opinion, that this water is unwholeſome, but this does not appear to be the caſe. The whaling people have drunk of it for ages, and have found no ill effects from the uſe of it. Ice taken up in the middle of theſe ſeas, and thawed, yields alſo good freſh water.

On board the Race Horſe, Dr. Irvine, who received the premium by grant of parliament, for his diſcovery of an eaſy proceſs for making ſalt-water freſh at ſea, tried many experiments at Spitſbergen, and in the courſe of the voyage. That gentleman had formed a project for preſerving

ſerving fleſh-meat freſh and ſweet in long voyages, but it did not anſwer in this.

In calm weather it was remarked, that the ſea about the iſlands appeared uncommonly ſtill and ſmooth; that it was not ſuddenly moved at the firſt approach of blowing weather; but that when the ſtorm continued, the waves ſwelled gradually, and roſe to an incredible height.—Theſe ſwelling waves ſucceſſively follow one another, and roll along before the wind, foaming and raging in a frightful manner, yet they are thought leſs dangerous than thoſe that break ſhort, and are leſs mountainous.

It was obſerved likewiſe, that the ice that reſted on the ground was not ſtationary, but that it changed place; and they learnt alſo, that in ſome ſeaſons there was no ice, where this ſeaſon they were in danger of being embayed. There does not, however, from thence appear the leaſt reaſon to conclude, that any practicable paſſage to the Indian Ocean can ever be found in this direction; for were it certain that the ſeas were always open under the pole, yet great bulwarks of ice evidently ſurround it, ſometimes at a leſs, and ſometimes at a greater diſtance. Moreover, were it poſſible that chance ſhould direct ſome fortunate adventurer to an opening at one time, it would be more than a million to one, if the ſame opening were paſſable to the next who ſhould attempt it.

There are many harbours about Spitſbergen, beſides that of Smearingburgh, where ſhips employed in the whale fiſhery take ſhelter in ſtormy weather; and there are ſome iſlands, ſuch as Charles's Iſland, the Clifted Rock, Red-Hill, Hacluit's Headland, &c. that ſerve as land-marks, by

by which ſeamen direct their courſe. Theſe iſlands are full of the neſts of birds; but their eggs are as nauſeous as the fleſh of the fowls that lay them. The ſailors ſometimes eat them; but they are filthy food. Even the geeſe and ducks, on the neighbouring iſlands, eat fiſhy and ſtrong.

The air about Spitſbergen is never free from icicles. If a perſon looks through the ſun-beams tranſverſely, as he ſits in the ſhade, or where the rays are confined in a body, inſtead of dark motes, as are ſeen here, myriads of ſhining particles are obſerved, that ſparkle like diamonds; and when the ſun ſhines hot, as it ſometimes does, ſo as to melt the tar in the ſeams of ſhips, theſe ſhining atoms ſeem to melt away, and deſcend like dew.

It is ſeldom that the air continues clear for many days together, in this climate; when that happens, the whalers are generally ſucceſsful. There is no difference between night and day, in the appearance of the atmoſphere about Spitſbergen, one being as light as the other, only when the ſun is to the northward, he may be looked at with the naked eye, as at the moon, without dazzling. The fogs here come on ſo ſuddenly, that from bright ſun-ſhine, the deepeſt obſcurity ſometimes takes place in an inſtant.

While our journaliſt was buſy in making his obſervations, all belonging to the ſhips were differently engaged, in one employment or other, either of buſineſs or pleaſure. The commanders and officers, with Mr. Lyon the aſtronomer, buſied themſelves in making obſervations, being furniſhed with an excellent apparatus. They landed their inſtruments on a ſmall iſland, in Vogle Sound, and had ſeveral opportunities during

ing their ſtay, of uſing them to advantage. Having erected two tents, the captains from the fiſhery frequently viſited the obſervers, and expreſſed their admiration, not only at the perfection of the inſtruments, but likewiſe at the dexterity with which they were accommodated.

The ice began to ſet in apace, yet the weather was hot. The thermometer, from fifty-ſix in the cabin, roſe to ninety in the open air. It was ſtill ten degrees higher on the top of a mountain to which it was carried. The iſland on which the experiments were made, they called Marble Iſland, from the rock by which it is formed. Having watered, and finiſhed their obſervations, the ſhips prepared to depart.

July the 19th, the commodore made the ſignal to weigh; at two in the afternoon the ſhips were under ſail. At three they tacked and ſteered northward; and before four were again entangled in the looſe ice, through which they ſailed, directing their courſe along the main body, which lay from north-weſt to ſouth-ſouth-eaſt.

Next day they continued their courſe along the ice, but could diſcover no opening, though they ſearched every creek, and left no bay or turning unexamined. This day they obſerved what the ſailors call a mock-ſun, a phœnomenon well enough known in this climate.

On the 21ſt, the ſeverity of the weather increaſing, an additional quantity of brandy was ſerved out to the people, and every comfortable refreſhment afforded them, that they themſelves could wiſh or require. The courſe of the ice lay this day north-eaſt.

The two following days preſented nothing remarkable.

On

On the 25th, they had gentle breezes, with cloudy weather, and were engaged among ſome pieces of ice, which kept them continually tacking and luffing. At length they entered among mountains and iſlands of ice, which came upon them ſo faſt, that it was with the utmoſt difficulty they could proceed; the Carcaſe having ſeveral times ſtruck againſt them with ſuch violence, as to raiſe her head four feet out of the water. They now imagined, from the ſolidity and extent of theſe iſlands, that the late ſtrong gales had cauſed a ſeparation from the main body, the commodore therefore changed his courſe with a ſtrong gale to the eaſtward; in the morning the weather became moderate.

Next day, at ſeven in the morning, they came in ſight of Red-hill, a ſmall mount which commands an open plain, known by the name of Deers-field, by reaſon of its fertile appearance, it being the only ſpot on which they ſaw no drifts of ſnow. In the vicinity lay Muffin's Iſland. Captain Lutwych ſent out the long-boat, with orders to ſound along the ſhore, and to examine the ſoil. This iſland is about a mile long, very low, and looks at a diſtance like a black ſpeck. Though the ſoil is moſtly ſand and looſe ſtones, and hardly ſo much as a green weed upon it, yet it is remarkable for the number of birds that reſort to it in ſummer to lay their eggs, which were ſo thick upon the ground, that the men who landed found it difficult to walk without filling their ſhoes.

While the crew of the boat, ten in number, with their officer at their head, were examining the iſland after having ſounded the ſhores, they obſerved two white bears making towards them, one

, with
g ſome
y tack-
among
e upon
fficulty
ſeveral
nce, as
water.
extent
les had
dy, the
with a
ing the

y came
ch com-
name of
rance, it
no drifts
Iſland.
at, with
examine
ng, very
k ſpeck.
e ſtones,
n it, yet
that re-
ch were
en who
t filling

number,
amining
es, they
s them,
one

one upon
officer, w
his coura
especially
his men t
tance, as
the lives
of them p
party obe
ing it saf
they had
tended to
corpulent
panions;
ing the l
reached t
falling the
an end; a
at no gre
snuffing th
world to b
he had sca
men to hal
tunately d
cover it, st
upon his b
thered the
well rise, t
assistance o
ing a dart
rowly misse
plump upo
pressing, a
and the ga
men, who h
to return to

one upon the ice, the other in the water. The officer, who it ſeems was not diſtinguiſhed for his courage, ſeeing the bears approach very faſt, eſpecially that which came in the water, ordered his men to fire, while yet the enemy was at a diſtance, as he did not think it prudent to hazard the lives of his little company in cloſe fight. All of them pointed their muſkets, and ſome of the party obeyed orders; but the greater part, judging it ſafer to depend upon a reſerved fire, when they had ſeemingly diſcharged their pieces, pretended to retreat. The commander being very corpulent, endeavoured to waddle after his companions; but being ſoon out of breath, and ſeeing the bear that came in the water had juſt reached the ſhore, thought of nothing now but falling the firſt ſacrifice. His hair already ſtood an end; and looking behind him, he ſaw the bear at no great diſtance, with his noſe in the air ſnuffing the ſcent. He had all the reaſon in the world to believe it was him that he ſcented, and he had ſcarce breath enough left to call to his men to halt. In this critical ſituation he unfortunately dropped his gun, and in ſtooping to recover it, ſtumbled againſt a gooſe-neſt, fell ſquaſh upon his belly into it, and had very nigh ſmothered the dam upon her eggs. Before he could well riſe, the enraged gander came flying to the aſſiſtance of his half-ſmothered conſort, and making a dart at the eye of the aſſailant, very narrowly miſſed his mark, but diſcharged his fury, plump upon his noſe. The danger now being preſſing, and the battle ſerious, the bear near, and the gander ready for a ſecond attack, the men, who had not fled far, thought it high time to return to the relief of their leader. Overjoyed

to ſee them about him, but frightened at the bear juſt behind him, he had forgotten the gander that was over his head, againſt which one of the men having levelled his piece, fired, and he fell dead at the major's feet. Animated now by the death of one enemy, he recovered his gun, and faced about to aſſiſt in the attack of the ſecond. By this time the bear was ſcarce ten yards from him, and beginning to growl, the officer dropped his accoutrements, and fell back. The crew in an inſtant had brought down the bear, and now it was time for their leader to do ſomething great. Having recovered his arms, and ſeeing the poor beaſt grovelling on the ground, and growling out his laſt, he thruſt his lance full four feet deep into the dying bear's belly. The cowardice of the chief was very entertaining to his party; he took to the boat, while a few of them remained to diſpatch the other bear.

On this iſland they likewiſe killed a ſea-horſe. The ſea-horſe made a deſperate defence, being attacked in the water; and had there been only one boat engaged in the combat, he certainly would have come off victorious; but the crew of the Race Horſe having learnt that there were bears and ſea-horſes on this little ſpot, were willing to ſhare in the ſport of hunting them, as well as in the pleaſure of taſting their fleſh. They accordingly landed in their boats, and came in good time to aſſiſt in purſuing the conqueſt. It happened, however, that their ammunition being almoſt ſpent, one great bear came up to revenge the death of his fellows, and advanced ſo furiouſly, growling and barking, that he put the whole company to flight, and ſome of them, it

it is ſaid, had no great reaſon to laugh at their leader.

The air being perfectly ſerene, and the weather moderate, on the 27th, the fiſhes ſeemed to enjoy the temperature, and to expreſs it by their ſporting. The whales were ſeen ſpouting their fountains towards the ſkies, and the fin-fiſh following their example. They likewiſe this day ſaw dolphins; the whole proſpect in ſhort was more pleaſing and pictureſque than they had yet beheld in this remote region. The very ice in which they were beſet looked beautiful, and put forth a thouſand glittering forms, and the tops of the mountains, which they could ſee like ſparkling gems at a vaſt diſtance, had the appearance of ſo many ſilver ſtars illuminating a new firmament. But this flattering proſpect did not continue long. By an accurate obſervation, they were now in latitude 80 deg. 47 min. north; and in longitude 21 deg. 10 min. eaſt from London; and in ſight of ſeven iſlands to the north, to which they directed their courſe.

Next day they had freſh eaſterly breezes, which, from moderate weather the day before, changed to piercing cold. At midnight the weſt end of Weygate Straights bore ſouth by eaſt, ſo that they were now in the very ſpot where Barentz had ſuppoſed an opening would be found into the polar ſea. Yet ſo far from it, they could diſcover nothing from the maſthead but a continued continent of ſolid ice, except the iſlands already mentioned. On this ice, however, there were many bears, ſome of which came ſo near the ſhips, as to be ſhot dead with ſmall-arms. Theſe bears are very good eating; and many of them are larger than the largeſt oxen. In moſt parts

of their body they are muſket proof, and unleſs they are hit on the open cheſt, or on the flank, a blow with a muſket ball will hardly make them turn their backs. Some of the bears killed in theſe encounters weighed from ſeven to eight hundred weight; and it was thought, that the bear that routed the ſailors on Muffin's Iſland, could not weigh leſs than a thouſand weight. He was, indeed, a very monſter!

On the 29th, ſailing among innumerable iſlands of ice, they found the main body too ſolid for the ſhips to make the leaſt impreſſion upon it, and finding no opening, the commodore reſolved to ſend a party under the command of the firſt lieutenant, to examine the land, which at a diſtance appeared like a plain, diverſified with hills and mountains, and exhibited in their ſituation a tolerable landſcape.

On trying the water, it was leſs ſalt than any ſea water they had ever taſted; and they found likewiſe, that the ice was no other than a body of congealed freſh water, which they imagined had been frozen in the infancy of the earth.

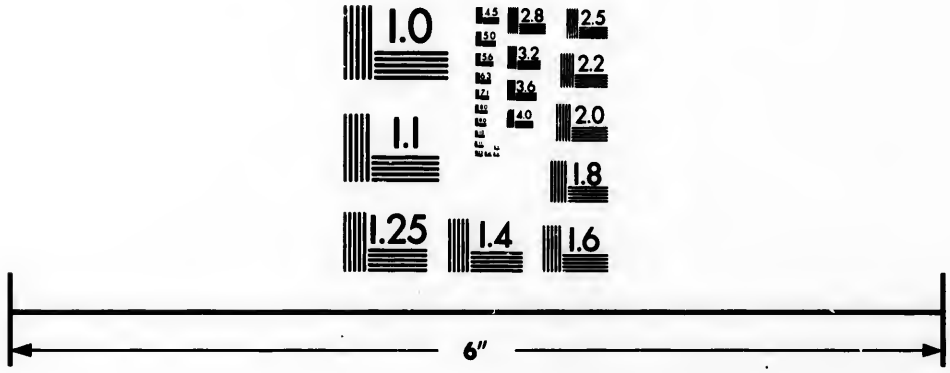
The ſucceeding day, the weather being clear they ran cloſe to the main body of the ice, and the ſun continuing to ſhine, made them almoſt forget the climate they were ſailing in; but it was not long before they had reaſon for ſevere recollection. In coaſting along, they obſerved many openings, and were in hopes, from their diſtant appearance, that a paſſage might be made between them; but upon trial it was found, that theſe appearances were deceitful. They were then about four miles diſtant from the neareſt land.

On

On the last day of the month, the Carcase hoisted out her cutter, and filled her empty water-casks with water from the ice. On this ice lie great quantities of snow, and as soon as a pit is dug, it fills with fine, soft, clear water, not inferior to that of many land springs. At noon they sounded in ninety-five fathoms, the ground soft mud. This day a bear came over the ice to visit them, the first they had seen since they left Muffin's Island. They saluted him with a volley of small-arms, and he returned the compliment, by turning his back upon them.

August 1st proved a day of trial. Lying to among the close ice, with the loose ice driving fast to shore, the commodore was desirous of surveying the westernmost of the seven islands, which appeared the highest, in order to judge, from the prospect on the hills, of the possibility of proceeding farther on the discovery. With this view they carried out their ice-anchors, and made both ships fast to the main body, a practice very common with the fishing ships that annually frequent those seas. Of the reconnoitring party, were the captains, the second lieutenants, one of the mathematicians, the pilots, and some chosen sailors, selected from both ships. They set out about two in the morning, and sometimes sailing, sometimes drawing their boats over the ice, they with difficulty reached the shore, where the first objects they saw were a herd of deer, so very tame, that they might have been killed with the thrust of a bayonet; a proof that animals are not naturally afraid of man, till, by the fate of their associates, they are taught the danger of approaching them; a proof too, that animals are not destitute of reflection, otherwise how should they conclude, that

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

what has befallen their fellow animals, will certainly happen to them, if they run the like risk. The gentlemen, however, suffered only one of these fearless innocents to be fired at, and that was done by a sailor when they were absent on observation.

On this island they gathered some scurvy-grass, and in many places they could perceive the sides of the hills covered with verdure.

After having ascended the highest hills on the sea-coast, and taken a view of the country and the ocean all round, the gentlemen descended, and about five in the afternoon embarked again on their return to the ships, at which they arrived safe about ten, after an absence of twenty hours. They were greatly disappointed by the haziness of the weather on the tops of the mountains, which confined the prospect, and prevented their taking an observation with the instruments they had carried with them for that purpose.

Their situation now began to be serious, and it was discovered too late, that by grappling to the ice, as practised by the Greenlandmen, they had endangered the loss of the ships, the loose ice closing so fast about them, that they found it absolutely impossible to get them disengaged; and there was, besides, great reason to fear, that one or both would soon be crushed to pieces. Great minds are ever most distinguished by their expedients on the most alarming occasions. The commodore set all hands to work, to form a dock in the solid ice, large enough to moor both ships; and by the alacrity with which that service was performed, the ships were preserved from the danger of immediate destruction.

The

The ſhips being thus far ſecured, the officers, pilots, and maſters, were all ſummoned on board the commodore, to conſult on what farther was to be done in their preſent unpromiſing ſituation: when it was unanimouſly agreed, that their deliverance was hopeleſs; and that they muſt either provide to winter upon the adjacent iſlands, or attempt to launch their boats into the open ſea, which was already at a conſiderable diſtance; for the looſe ice had poured into the bay in which they were at anchor with ſo much rapidity, and in ſuch aſtoniſhing quantities, that the open ſea was already far out of ſight. Before any thing farther was undertaken, the men were ordered to their quarters, that they might refreſh themſelves with ſleep.

While their commanders preſerve their fortitude, the ſailors never loſe their courage. They roſe in the morning with as much alacrity and unconcern as if they had been ſailing with a fine breeze in the Britiſh Channel.

Next day it was thought adviſable to make one deſperate attempt to extricate the ſhips, by cutting a channel to the weſtward into the open ſea. The ſcooping out the dock with ſo much expedition, by a party only of one ſhip, raiſed high expectations of what might be performed by the united labours of both the crews. No body of men ever undertook a work of ſuch difficulty with ſo much cheerfulneſs and confidence of ſucceſs, as the ſailors diſplayed on this occaſion. Their ice-ſaws, axes, ſledges, poles, and the whole group of ſea-tools, were in an inſtant all employed in facilitating the work; but after cutting through blocks of ſolid ice from eight to fifteen feet deep, and coming to others of many fathoms, that

that exceeded the powers of man to ſeparate, this project was laid aſide as hopeleſs.

On the 3d of Auguſt, after the men had again refreſhed themſelves with ſleep, it was reſolved to fit up the boats belonging to both the ſhips with ſuch coverings as were moſt eaſy to be accommodated, and of lighteſt conveyance; and by ſkating them over the ice, endeavour to launch them in the open ſea. Could this be effected, they hoped, that by ſailing and rowing to the northernmoſt harbour of Spitſbergen, they might arrive at that iſland, before the departure of the laſt ſhips belonging to the fiſhery for Europe.

While the boats were getting ready for this expedition, a ſecond party was diſpatched to the iſland, with orders to take the diſtance, as exact as it was poſſible, to the neareſt open ſea. As all the people belonging to the ſhips were not to be engaged in theſe ſervices, thoſe who were unemployed, diverted themſelves in hunting and killing the bears, that now, attracted perhaps by the ſavory ſmell of the proviſions dreſſed on board the ſhips, came every day over the ice to repeat their viſits. Several of theſe were killed occaſionally, and this day they fought a ſea-horſe, in which engagement the ſecond lieutenant of the Carcaſe ſignalized his courage in a moſt deſperate rencounter, in which, however, he ſucceeded, though his life was in imminent danger.

On the 4th, the artificers were ſtill employed in fitting up the boats. The pilots, who the day before had been ſent to make obſervations on the iſlands already mentioned, made their report, that the neareſt water they had ſeen was about ten leagues to the weſtward; that in their paſſage they had met with great numbers of ſpars or

pine

pine trees, floating about the iſland, ſome of them of conſiderable ſize. As there was neither tree nor ſhrub to be ſeen growing on any of the ſeven iſlands, nor upon any land that they had yet diſcovered in that latitude, nor for ten degrees farther ſouth, it was evident the trees they had ſeen muſt have come from a great diſtance.

Though there is nothing new in this obſervation, the like being annually obſerved by all the navigators who frequent thoſe ſeas in the ſummer, and who collect their wood from thoſe drifts, yet the country whence they proceed has hitherto been thought a myſtery. But it being now certain, that many of the great rivers that flow through the northernmoſt parts of Ruſſia, empty themſelves into this ſea; and that there is an open communication throughout the different parts of it at different ſeaſons of the year, there ſeems very little reaſon to doubt, but that thoſe trees are torn up by land floods, and are precipitate into the ſea by the rapidity of the ſtreams.

The ice ſtill ſurrounding them, and appearing to grow more and more ſolid and fixed, thoſe who had till now retained hopes that the ſouth-eaſt wind would again diſunite its ſubſtance, and open a paſſage for their deliverance, began to deſpair, as the wind had blown for twenty-four hours from that quarter, from which alone they could have relief, and not the leaſt alteration to be perceived.

Early in the morning of the 5th, the man at the maſthead of the Carcaſe gave notice, that three bears were making their way very faſt over the ice, and that they were directing their courſe towards the ſhip. They had, without queſtion, been

been invited by the ſcent of the blubber of the ſea-horſe killed a few days before, which the men had ſet on fire, and which was burning on the ice at the time of their approach. They proved to be a ſhe bear and her two cubs, nearly full grown. They ran eagerly to the fire, and drew out from the flames part of the fleſh of the ſea-horſe that remained unconſumed, and eat it voraciouſly. The crew from the ſhip, by way of diverſion, threw out great lumps of the fleſh of the ſea-horſe which they had ſtill left, which the old bear fetched away ſingly, laid each lump before her cubs as ſhe brought it, and dividing it, gave each a ſhare, reſerving but a ſmall portion to herſelf. As ſhe was fetching away the laſt piece they had to beſtow, they levelled their muſkets at the cubs, and ſhot them both dead; and in her retreat, they alſo wounded the dam, but not mortally. It would have drawn tears of pity from any but unfeeling minds, to have marked the affectionate concern expreſſed by this poor beaſt, in the dying moments of her expiring young. Though ſhe was ſorely wounded, and could but juſt crawl to the place where they lay, ſhe carried the lump of fleſh ſhe had fetched away, as ſhe had done the others before, tore it in pieces, and laid it down before them, and when ſhe ſaw that they refuſed to eat, ſhe laid her paws firſt upon one, and then upon the other, and endeavoured to raiſe them up. All this while ſhe made the moſt pitiful moans. When ſhe found ſhe could not ſtir them, ſhe went off, and when ſhe had got at ſome diſtance, looked back and moaned; and that not availing her, ſhe returned, and ſmelling round them, began to lick their wounds. She went off a ſecond time as before, and having crawled

crawled a few paces, looked again behind her, and for ſome time ſtood moaning. But ſtill her cubs not riſing to follow her, ſhe returned to them again, and with ſigns of inexpreſſible fondneſs, went round one and round the other, pawing them, and expreſſing her diſtreſs. Finding at laſt that they were cold and lifeleſs, ſhe raiſed her head towards the ſhip, and ſeemed to growl a curſe upon the murderers, which they returned with a volley of muſket-balls. She fell between her cubs, and died licking their wounds. If what is related by a voyager of credit in the laſt century be true, the filial fondneſs of theſe animals, however, is no leſs remarkable than the maternal.

On the 6th, they diſcovered that the drift of the ſhip, with the whole body of ice, inclined faſt to the eaſtward; and that they were already embayed in the very middle of the ſeven iſlands. They therefore ſent off the pilots of both ſhips, with a party of ſailors to the northernmoſt iſland, to ſee what diſcoveries could be made from the promontories there. They returned at night, after a fatiguing journey, with a diſmal account, that nothing was to be ſeen from thence but a vaſt continent of ice, of which there was no end; and that the thought of wintering in ſuch a ſituation was more dreadful, than that of periſhing by inſtant death.

Next day the boats were all brought in readineſs on the ice, fitted with weather clothes, in order to keep off the cold as much as poſſible, if by good fortune they ſhould be enabled to launch them in an open ſea. They were employed chiefly in preparing proviſions for the intended voyage; and in packing up ſuch neceſſaries as every one

could take along with him. This being adjusted, when night approached they were all ordered on board to sleep.

At six in the morning all hands were ordered to turn out, and a detachment of fifty men from each ship, headed by their respective officers, were appointed to begin the hard task of hauling the launches along the ice. The bravest and gallantest actions performed in war, do not so strikingly mark the true character of a sea commander, as the readiness and alacrity with which his orders are obeyed in times of imminent danger. Every one now strove who should have the honour to be listed in the band of haulers, of whom the commodore took the direction, leaving Captain Lutwych to take care of both the ships, that if any favourable turn should happen in the disposition of the ice, he might make use of the remaining part of both the crews to improve it. Upon a general consultation of officers, previous to this undertaking, it had been agreed, and an order issued accordingly, that no person on board, of whatever rank, should encumber himself with more clothes than what he wore upon his back. Upon this occasion, therefore, the officers dressed themselves in flannels, and the common men put on the clothes which the officers had thrown off, which gave them a very grotesque appearance; but it seemed the two companies to a man preserved their wonted composure. That headed by the commodore drew stoutly for the honour of their leader, and that headed by their lieutenants had their music to play to them, were deservedly beloved as well as their commanders, particularly Lieutenant Beard, whose steady and uniform conduct in times of the greatest danger, according

cording to our journaliſt, did honour to human nature. Neither ſwayed by paſſion, nor diſconcerted by the ſudden embarraſſments that often intervened, his conduct was always calm, and his orders reſolute. He never was heard, during the whole voyage, on the moſt preſſing emergencies, to enforce his commands with an oath, or to call a ſailor by any other than his uſual name; and ſo ſenſible were they of his manly behaviour, that, when the ſhip was paid off at Deptford, they were only prevented by his moſt earneſt requeſt from ſtripping themſelves to their ſhirts, to cover the ſtreets with their clothes, that he might not tread in the dirt in going to take coach. An anecdote of this kind we are happy to preſerve.

In ſix hours, with the utmoſt efforts of human labour, they had only proceeded a ſingle mile; and now it was time for them to dine, which they did in common.

They had juſt begun to renew their labour, when word was brought, that the whole body of ice had changed its ſituation, and was moving to the weſtward; that the ſhips were both afloat; and that the ice was parting. The joy which this news diffuſed through the two companies of haulers is eaſier to conceive than expreſs. They inſtantly ſhook off their harneſs, ran to aſſiſt in working the ſhips, and once more to reſume their proper employments. When they arrived at the ſhips, Captain Lutwych, who was no leſs beloved by his men than the commodore, had by his example and his judicious directions done wonders. Both ſhips were not only afloat, with their ſails ſet, but actually cut and warped through the ice near half a mile. This ray of hope, however, was ſoon darkened; the body of

ice ſuddenly aſſumed its former direction to the eaſtward, and cloſed upon them again as faſt as ever.

For the remainder of the evening, and till two in the morning, the drift continued eaſtward, and all that while the ſhips were in danger of being cruſhed by the cloſing of the channel in which they rode. They had now drifted two miles to the eaſtward; the men were worn out with fatigue in defending the ſhips with their ice-poles from being engulphed; and now nothing but ſcenes of horror and perdition appeared before their eyes. But the Omnipotent, in the very moment, when every hope of deliverance from their own united endeavours had relinquiſhed them, interpoſed in their favours, and cauſed the winds to blow, and the ice to part in an aſtoniſhing manner, rending and cracking with a tremondous noiſe, ſurpaſſing that of the loudeſt thunder. At this very inſtant, the whole continent of ice, which before was extended beyond the reach of ſight from the higheſt mountains, moved together in various directions, ſplitting and dividing into vaſt bodies, and forming hills and plains of various figures and dimenſions. All hearts were now again revived, and the proſpect of being once more releaſed from the frozen chains of the north, inſpired the men with freſh vigour. The ſails were all ſpread in an inſtant, that the ſhips might have the full advantage of the breeze, to force them through the channels that were already opened, and to help them to pierce the clefts that were but juſt cracking.

While the major part of the crews were employed in warping the ſhips with ice-anchors, axes, ſaws, and poles, a party from both ſhips

were

were dispatched to launch the boats. This was no easy task to accomplish. The ice, though split in many thousand pieces, was yet frozen like an island round the launches, and though it was of no great extent, yet the boats were of a weight hardly to be moved by the small force that could be spared. They were besides, by the driving of the ice, at more than five miles distance from the ships; and at this time no channels of communication were yet opened. But providence was once more signalized in their favour; for the island on which the launches stood, parted while the men were hauling them, and they escaped without the loss of a man, though the ice cracked, as it were, under their feet.

The people on board had not been able to force their way with the ships much more than a mile, when the party in the launches joined them. And now, excited by what curiosity or instinct is not easy to determine, several bears came posting over the ice to be spectators of their departure, and advanced so near the ships, that they might have been easily mastered, had not the men been more seriously employed.

The breeze continuing fresh from the eastward, the ice seemed to open as fast as it had before closed, when the wind blew westerly, and from the north; a strong presumptive proof of land to the eastward, which stopping the current of the loose ice in driving from the north and west, closes it in of course, and renders it compact.

As the wind on the 10th was variable, they could make but little progress. The ice, in the morning early, seemed rather to close upon them, than to divide. About eight the breeze sprang up fresh from the north-east, exceedingly cold,

but opening the ice to the weſtward. They then made all the ſail they could, driving with the looſening ice, and parting it wherever it was moveable with their whole force. Towards noon they loſt ſight of the Seven Iſlands. And in a very little while after, to their great joy, Spitſbergen was ſeen from the maſthead.

The ſucceeding day, the men who, with hard labour, cold, and watching, were much diſpirited, on the proſpect of a ſpeedy deliverance, and ſeeing the ice no longer adhere in immoveable bodies, began, after a little refreſhment, to reſume their wonted cheerfulneſs. The moment they were releaſed from their icy priſon, and that they were within ſight of a clear ſea, feſtivity and jollity took place of abſtinence and gloomy apprehenſions; and before they arrived at Spitſbergen, there was not a ſailor on board with a ſerious face.

The ice that had parted from the main body, they had now time to admire. As it no longer obſtructed their courſe, the various ſhapes in which the broken fragments appeared, were indeed very curious and amuſing. One remarkable piece deſcribed a magnificent arch, ſo large and completely formed, that a ſloop of conſiderable burden might have ſailed through it without lowering her maſt; another repreſented a church with windows and pillars, and domes; and a third, a table, with icicles hanging round it like the fringes of a damaſk cloth. A fertile imagination would have found entertainment enough; for the ſimilitude of all that art or nature has ever yet produced, might here have been fancied.

They

They continued working all this day through the loose ice; Hacluit's Headland bearing south; and in their course saw a Dutch Greenlandman.

The 12th, they cleared the ice, and bore away with all sails set for the harbour of Smearingburgh, in which they had before cast anchor. Here they found four Dutch Greenlandmen lying in readiness to depart. These Dutchmen acquainted the commodore, that all the English fishing ships set sail on the 10th of July, the day to which they are obliged, by contract, to stay, to entitle their owners to receive the bounty-money allowed by parliament for the encouragement of that fishery.

About the same time the greatest part of the Dutch set sail likewise from Spitsbergen, on their voyage home; but it is a practice with these last, to take it by turns to wait till the severity of the weather obliges them to leave the coast, in order to pick up such men as may by accident have lost their ships in the ice; and who, notwithstanding, may have had the good fortune to save their lives by means of their boats. This is a very humane institution; and does credit to the Dutch government.

The day of our voyagers return to Smearingburgh Harbour being fine, the commodore ordered a tent to be raised on the lower point to the south-west, where there was a level plain for the space of two miles, and where all the mathematical apparatus were again taken on shore for a second trial.

They found, on the examination of the vibration of the pendulum, that it differed from that at Greenwich, by Harrison's time-keeper, only two seconds in forty-eight hours; which time-

keeper,

keeper, at their arrival at Greenwich, varied only one ſecond and a half from the time-pieces at the obſervatory there.

The people were now fully employed in repairing the ſhips and rigging, and taking in water for the remainder of the voyage.

On the 17th, vaſt pieces of broken ice, ſuppoſed to have fallen from the icebergs, came floating into harbour. When theſe pieces, which are undermined by the continual agitation of the ſea in ſtormy weather, loſe their ſupport, they tumble with a crack that ſurpaſſes the loudeſt thunder; but they were told, that no other thunder was ever heard in this latitude.

During the ſix days which the ſhips anchored here to make obſervations, refreſh the men, and refit, our journaliſt made ſeveral excurſions to the adjoining iſlands, where the birds appeared in aſtoniſhing numbers; it being the ſeaſon for bringing forth their young.

Of all the birds that breed in theſe iſlands, the burgermaſter is the largeſt, and the moſt ravenous; he is ſo called by the Dutch, from his ſize and his authority, as he holds all the other birds in ſubjection. His bill is long and crooked, rather like that of the ſtork, than that of the hawk, and is of a yellow colour. He has a red ring about his eyes; is web-footed, but has only three claws on each foot. His wings are of a beautiful pearl colour, edged with white; his back a ſilver grey; his body white as ſnow, and his tail of the ſame colour, which, when he flies, he ſpreads like a fan. He builds his neſt very high in the rocks, inacceſſible either to bears or foxes. He preys upon all the other birds, and eats the carrion of fiſh or fleſh, or whatever comes in his

his way. His cry is horrible, and when he ſcreams, the mallemuch, a bird as large as a duck, is ſo much intimidated, that ſhe will ſink down, and ſuffer him to devour her without oppoſition. Our journaliſt found it very dangerous to purſue his way over the hills and precipices in this rugged country. The clefts on the mountains are like thoſe on the ice, frequently impaſſable; but they are abundantly more hazardous, being ſometimes concealed under the ſnow, ſo that a traveller is engulphed before he is aware. Many have been entombed in theſe clefts, and periſhed in the hearing of their companions, without a poſſibility of relief. To a contemplative mind, however, even the deformities of nature are not unpleaſing, the wiſdom of the Creator being manifeſt in all his works.

On the 19th of Auguſt the ſhips unmoored, and next day they cleared the harbour. Finding it impoſſible to make any farther progreſs in the career of diſcovery, it was now reſolved to return home. On the 22d, they were in latitude 80 deg. 14 min. north, longitude 5 deg. 44 min. eaſt. Next day the Carcaſe, being the heavieſt ſailer, loſt ſight of the commodore; but on the evening rejoined; and they purſued their voyage without interruption till the 11th of September, when a violent gale ſeparated them, and they did not come in ſight of each other till they arrived off Harwich. In this ſtorm, the Carcaſe was in conſiderable danger; and the Race Horſe loſt her boats, and was obliged to throw all her guns overboard, ſave two. However, both ſhips anchored ſafely at Deptford on the 30th of September.

Thus ended a voyage, which ſeems to have determined the long-agitated queſtion concerning the

the navigation to the north pole, and verified the assertion of Captain Wood, that no passage could ever be found practicable in that direction.

From the quantities of ice which that navigator met with in latitude 76 deg. north, he concluded, indeed erroneously, that the 80th degree would bound the progress of ships in that course; and that from thence the polar region was either a continued continent of solid ice, or that land filled up the intermediate space.

Subsequent discoveries, however, have shewn that those seas are navigable as far as the 82d degree of latitude; and in some years it may possibly happen that they will be found open a degree or two farther; but it may, from this voyage, as well as the last undertaken by Captain Cook, be reasonably concluded, that a north-east course to the Indies can never be pursued for any commercial purposes.

It has indeed been incontestibly proved that such a passage actually exists, and that by watching favourable seasons it may be performed; but who would think of exposing men and property to such a doubtful issue, when a certain and speedy communication with the eastern regions at all times lies open!

This country, therefore, under the reign of his present majesty, will for ever have the honour of ascertaining the limits of the globe, and the extent of navigation. And how far ships can sail, or man exist, is now disclosed to the rest of the world by adventurous Britons.

END OF VOL. V.

erified the
ſage could
tion.
at haviga-
, he con-
0th degree
at courſe;
was either
that land

ave ſhewn
he 82d de-
may poſſi-
en a degree
voyage, as
Cook, be
t courſe to
y commer-

roved that
by watch-
rmed; but
d property
ertain and
rn regions

eign of his
honour of
nd the ex-
ps can ſail,
reſt of the